



THE UNIVERSITY OF
WAIKATO
Te Whare Wānanga o Waikato

Research Commons

<http://researchcommons.waikato.ac.nz/>

Research Commons at the University of Waikato

Copyright Statement:

The digital copy of this thesis is protected by the Copyright Act 1994 (New Zealand).

The thesis may be consulted by you, provided you comply with the provisions of the Act and the following conditions of use:

- Any use you make of these documents or images must be for research or private study purposes only, and you may not make them available to any other person.
- Authors control the copyright of their thesis. You will recognise the author's right to be identified as the author of the thesis, and due acknowledgement will be made to the author where appropriate.
- You will obtain the author's permission before publishing any material from the thesis.

**Ngā Maihi o Te Whare Hukahuka,
Ngā Maihi o Te Whare o Ruamano:
Te whare kōrero o Ngā Maihi o Tuteao**

He tuhinga

i tukuna hei whakatutuki

i ngā herenga mo te tohu

o te

Tohu Paerua

ki

Te Whare Wānanga o Waikato

nā

HAKAHAKA CHARLIE BARLOW HONA



THE UNIVERSITY OF
WAIKATO
Te Whare Wānanga o Waikato

2022

KAWANGA

Rata ware, Rata ware
Noho noa koe, ka tuatua noa koe
i te Wao-tapu-nui-a-Tane
Koia wheki, koia wheka
Rere mai te kongakonga koia i piri, koia i mau
Rere mai te maramara koia i piri, koia i mau
E tū Tane, kia torotika tū ki te rangi
Whano, whano, haramai te toki
Haumi e, hui e, tāiki e

TE RĀKAU - ARIĀ

Ko Pūtauaki te maunga
 Ko Rangitāiki te awa
 Ko Hekerangi te papa whenua
 Ko Tuteao te marae
 Ko Ngā Maihi te hapū
 Ko Ngāti Awa te iwi
 Ko Mataatua te waka
 Tihe mauri-ora

Ko tōku kāwai rangatira tēnei. E mōhio ai te tangata ko wai ahau; nō hea ahau, nā wai hoki ahau. Ā, nā whai anō taku urupounamu, ko wai a Ngā Maihi o Tuteao? E mea ana ngā pākeke, he iwi tawhito a Ngā Maihi i heke mai i ngā tātai whakapapa o Tangaroa, o Pōtiki, o Mahutapoanui, o Toroa, o Tuteao. Hēoi, kua kore e rangona ōna kōrero i runga marae ātea. Kua kore e wānangahia i roto i te poho o te whare o Tuteao. Kua ngū ngā poupou o te whare kōrero. Ka mutu, i roto i ngā tau tata nei kua riro tītapu ngā puna o te kī, ngā whītiki o te kupu, o te hapū; kua kore e rangona ngā kōrero o Ngā Maihi i runga marae ātea. Ko te haumate o te reo i runga o Tuteao tētahi take i pēnei ai. Nō reira, kai te imu te ruhi, kai te imu te ngēngē. E noho pōhara ana a Ngā Maihi ki ngā tāonga o tōna whare kōrero.

Hei te tau 2027, ka whakanuia te rautau o te whare tīpuna a Tuteao, ā i tēnei tau tonu 2022, e whai whakaaro ana te hapū ki taua kaupapa otirā ki te hanga whare tīpuna hou; he whare kaitā e uru ai te tokomaha. Nō reira, e whakaaro ana hoki ki ngā kōrero ka whakairohia ki ngā pakitara o te whare.

I tēnei tau hoki kua mana te whakaako i ngā kōrero hītori o te Māori i roto i ngā kura, nō reira he aha rā ngā kōrero e wātea ana ki ngā tamariki o ngā kura e pā ana ki a Ngā Maihi? He maramara, he kongakonga, he putunga kōrero e noho marara ana i ngā wāhi tūmatanui. He uaua te kitea o ētahi atu, kei ngā wāhi tūmataiti, pēnei i te Kōti Whenua Māori, i ngā tuhinga ā-whānau, kei ngā pukapuka wānanga o te marae. Nō reira, he uaua te kite atu i tōna whānuitanga, i tōna hohonutanga.

Tīmata ake i ngā kohinga kōrero o te hapū tonu o Ngā Maihi, i ōna kaumātua, i ōna wānanga, i ōna whānau. I tua atu i wā te whare pukapuka, kei ngā wāhi tūmataiti ētahi putunga kōrero hei ō mo te whare kōrero o Ngā Maihi o Tuteao. Ka mutu, kei ngā waiata, ngā haka, ngā mōteatea. Kai ngā kōrero hoki o iwi kē, e pā ana ki wō mātou tīpuna. I reira i tōtō mai i te kōrero.

PĀ TOKI

“Taka ka taka
 Taka ka taka
 E kapo ki te whetu
 E kapo ki te marama
 E kapo ki te ata o raukura ka riro
 Kimihia, kimihia, rangahaua, rangahaua
 Kei hea koutou ka ngaro nei
 Aua, aua, tena ka riro kai Paerau
 Kei te huihuinga o te kahurangi
 Ka oti rā koutou ki te mate” (K. Te Ua, 2004)

Ko aku tio, e koro Hakahaka, kai aku pāpā Danny, Mita, e te whāea e Rangī, te parekuratanga o tō mātou whānau. ko tōku harakoa mā ēnei mahi e kātata atu ai ahau ki a koutou. Ka hoki ngā whakaaro ki a koutou i takatū ai i runga i tō tātou marae, me ngā marae maha o te Rangitāiki. Hono atu rā ki a nunui mā, ki a roroa mā, ki a whakamataku mā. Kai te ruanuku o Ngāi Tamaoki, Te Kapua-o-te-rangi; kai te kaiurungi o Ngāti Tarāwhai, Tepene Mamaku; kai te ruahine o Ngāti Hāmua, Te Raiti; te manu tīoriori o Ngā Maihi, Titihuia; nā koutou mātau i whakangungu ki ngā rākau o te ao kōhatu. Nā koutou ngā kai mārō i penupenu mō ngā mokopuna o Ngāti Awa ki Rangitāiki. Ko koutou i tū hei mātakitaki mā tō iti, mā tō rahi, hei tauira mā mātou ō tamariki mokopuna, hei ōranga mō ngā hapū o te Rangitāiki, mō tō tātou iwi o Ngāti Awa. Nā koutou te whare kōrero nei i hanga. Kai taku māhuri tōtara i whatia ohoreretia. E kī ana te kōrero “Mou tai pō, mōku tai ata”. Te tikanga, mōhau te whare nei.

Harakoa te tutukihanga o te tuhinga nei, he tika hoki māku ki te mihi ki te hunga nāna ahau i tohutohu, i ārahi, i tautoko i roto i ngā tau. Ka hoki rā ngā whakaaro ki te tau tuatahi i tau mai ai te manu pīrere nei ki Te Whare Wānanga o Waikato. E mihi ana ki aku kaiako katoa i roto i ngā tau. Ahakoa i tīmata mai ai taku hīkoi i roto i Te Kura Toi Tangata, ka tau ki Te Pua Wānanga ki te Ao, me kī rā ko te kaupapa matua ko te reo Māori me ōna tikanga. Waimarie katoa au ki ēnei tohunga o te reo, o te ao Māori.

He maha rātou kua huri ki tua o te ārai, e kore e warewaretia rātou. Ko Pepi Walker o Matawaia, Ngāti Hine, tētahi nāna au i whakatenatena, i kohaina, i kohete, kia tutuki aku mahi; ko Fred Kana o Taharoa, Ngāti Mahuta, tētahi, te rangatira o te manaaki, he wairua hākoakoa, kanohi menemene; ko Kairangi Hirini Melbourne o Ngāi Tūhoe rāua ko Te Rangiiria Hedley o Tūwharetoa, ngā Haumanu, ngā manu tīoriori o te wao. Ko te akaaka o te rangi ki a koutou, haere atu rā. Ko te akaaka o te whenua ki a tātou te kanohi ora.

E mihi ana ki ngā kaiurungi o tōku waka Tohu Paerua; ki a Kairangi Haki Tuaupiki, nāu i whakapipi i te āhuetanga ki te tari; rāua ko Kairangi Te Kahautu Maxwell, nāu i kohi ake i te taki nei, ā i tohe kia tutuki te whare kōrero o tō tāua hapū o Ngā Maihi ki Tuteao. Kai aku rangatira, me pēhea rā te kōrero. Kia tīkina atu te whakatauki, “He kokonga whare e kitea, he kokonga ngākau e kore e kitea”.

E kore e mutu ngā mihi ki ērā o aku pūkenga o Te Kura Toi Tangata a Ngāringi Walker, a Ngaere Roberts, ā tatu atu ki aku pūkenga o Te Pua Wānanga o te Ao i roto i ngā tau, te tohunga whakaterere waka a Hoturoa Kerr, te puna o te kī a Awanui Timutimu, te kākā wahanui o Ngāti Uepohatu a Waratau Houia i takahi te nuku o te whenua ki Manaia i Te Tara o te Ika, ki Te Puna i Tauranga Moana, ki te whaiwhai haere i ahau me aku mahi; ngā pūkōrero o Tawhiuau maunga a Poia Rewi rāua ko Enoka Murphy.

Huri atu ki aku Ahorangi, ki a Ahorangi Tom Roa o Ngāti Maniapoto, nāna te Tītohu Whakamāori i poipoi, i waha, nāna ahau i manaaki i tēnei ara o te mātauranga ki Te Whare Wānanga o Waikato. Ahakoa rātou kua wehe kē i Te Whare Wānanga o Waikato, e kore e ārikarika aku mihi ki Te Tokotoru o Paewhiti ki a Ahorangi Pou Temara, ki a Ahorangi Timoti Karetu, ki a Ahorangi Te Wharehuia Milroy; ngā waha tūtakatau o Te Panekiretanga o te Reo Māori.

Hoki mai rā ki te wā kāinga nei, e kore e mutu taku mihi ki te whānau whānui o Ngā Maihi o Tuteao. Nā koutou hoki i manaaki i te kaupapa nei kia tae ki tōna tutukihanga. E mihi ana ki ngā kaitiaki o te marae, ki te komiti whakahaere, me ngā kaumātua i tuku i a rātou kōrero ki te mahi nei. Otirā ki a koe e koro, Te Karaitiana Vercoe. Tēnā rawa atu koe e koro, e kawē tonu nei i te mana o tō tātou marae. E hīkaka nei ki te tuku i te taonga o te kōrero ki ngā uri whakaheke.

Kia hoki au ki taku tuara tōtara, ki taku pāharakeke, ki a koe te tau o taku ate;

Taku kiri ki tō kiri
 taku manawa ki tō manawa
 E piri nei i te piri o Rangi, o Papa
 ko te ao-tahi, ko te here-waka
 Haere e te ata, nau mai e te pō
 Kia piri ano ai, taku kiri ki tōhau nā – e

E mihi ana ki a koe i tō ngākaunui, i tō manawanui, i tō ihuoneone ki te manaaki i tō tāua pāharakeke. Ko tōku tai tuara i roto i aku tini whāinga, i roto i ngā kaupapa hapū, iwi, i ngā kaupapa mahi. Kia whakataukī ake ahau, ko Wairaka koe!

Ka mutu, kai aku tamariki, nōu te whare. Kia ū, kia mau, kia whita! Maiea, tuku.

TE TUA

Kawanga.....	ii
Te Rākau - Ariā	iii
Pā Toki.....	iv
Te Tua.....	vi
Pou 1. Te Tāuhu	1
Pou 2. Ngā Heke.....	4
Pou 3. Ngā Poupou.....	8
3.1 Tikanga Rangahau Meiha Kounga: Qualitative Research	8
Pou 4. Ko Maihi, ko Pōtiki	14
Pou 5. Ko Maui, ko Toi, ko Mahu	24
Pou 6. Ko Tamakihikurangi, ko Toroa	32
Pou 7. Ko Wairaka, ko Tihori.....	42
Pou 8. Ko Rongomaiarua, ko Tamatete, ko Whekioawa	52
Pou 9. Ko Tikitu, ko Penetito.....	61
Pou 10. Ko Wi, ko Tumutara	75
Pou 11. Herewaka, Nepia, Hakahaka, Te Reweti.....	84
Te Tuarongo	94
Ngā Toki	99

POU 1. TE TĀUHU

Rukutia, rukutia
 Rukutia ngā pou tāhu o te tuhinga nei
 Rukutia te tāuhu o te tuhinga nei
 Rukutia nga heke
 Rukutia ngā pou pou
 Kia ū, kia mau
 Rukutia nga kōrero o te whare
 Rukutia te uhi, te tua
 Rukutia a Tāne kia ū, kia mau
 Kai tāea a harawene, a whakamaui, a whakahīhī
 Kia ninihi noa atu ai ana nui
 Ana roa, ana whatu i waho i a koe
 Kia waiho mai ki ngā taura, me ngā tauira o Tāne te wānanga
 ko mākohakoha, ko hūmārie, ko te taonga o te kōrero,
 Whano, whano, haramai te toki.
 Haumi e, hui e, tāiki e.

Uia te tāuhu, uia ngā heke, uia ngā pou pou. Ko wai a Ngā Maihi o Tuteao? He aha kei tōna whare kōrero e iri ana, ā ko ēhea kōrero e wātea ana ki te marea? Koia te wānanga o te tuhinga nei. Ko te whare kōrero ko te whakapapa, ngā karakia, ngā whakataukī, ngā pepeha, ngā waiata, ngā tauparapara, ngā pūrākau, ngā kōrero tuku iho, ngā kawa me ngā tikanga, ngā mātāpono, ngā tāonga katoa. Nō reira, ko te wāhanga o te Tāuhu nei e tiro tiro ana i te ora o te whare kōrero o Ngā Maihi o Tuteao. Mā te toro i ngā putunga kōrero i roto, i waho atu hoki o Ngā Maihi ka kitea te taonga o te kōrero hei ō mo te whare kōrero.

Ko ngā heke o te whare nei he arotake i ngā tuhinga tūmatanui e pā ana ki a Ngā Maihi o Tuteao, ā he aha ōna āhuatanga? Kua tuhia i roto i te reo Māori, Pākehā rānei? He aha te hua ki ngā uri whakaheke o Ngā Maihi o Tuteao?

Ko te whakapaparanga o ngā pou pou o te tuhinga nei ka whai i te whakapapa o Ngā Maihi o Tuteao mai anō i tōna kāwai atua, i a Tangaroa, i a Tutara Kauika, i a Ruamano ka heke tōna kāwai tangata ki Ngā uri o Maui, ki Te Tini o Toi, ki te waka o Toroa. Ka heke ki ngā tipuna i toutou i te ahi kā o Ngā Maihi o Tuteao i ngā tau. Kei tēnā tipuna, kei tēnā tipuna ngā kōrero o te kāwai whakaheke o Ngā Maihi tae mai ki tēnei wā tonu.

Kia mārama te whai a te kaupānui i te tuhinga kua whārikihia ngā kōrero i roto i ngā pou pou e waru e whai ake nei.

1.1 Ngā Poupou

1.1.1 *Kaupapa Rangahau*

Ka mātai ake i ngā kaupapa rangahau ka kawea ake i roto i te rangahau nei. Ka kawea i runga i ngā tikanga Kaupapa Māori. Ka kawea hoki i runga i ngā tikanga Meiha Kounga hei rangahau ake i te kaupapa nei.

1.1.2 *Ko Maihi, ko Pōtiki*

Ka tīmata mai te raranga kōrero i te aho atua o Ngā Maihi ki ngā kōrero mo te tupuna nei a Maihi. Ko te aho nei i heke iho i Te Whare Hukahuka o Tangaroa, i a Hau-te-ananui, i a Tutara Kauika, i a Ruamano. Ka herea ki te aho o Ngā Pōtiki o Te Urewera, i tipu mai ai i te whenua nei.

1.1.3 *Ko Maui, ko Toi, ko Mahu*

Kātahi ka ū te tipuna rongonui o te Moananui a Kiwa, a Maui, whai muri iho ka ū ko Tiwakawaka, ka puta ko ngā hapū maha. Ka ū ko Toi-te-huatahi, ka hua ko Te Tini o Toi, Te Tini o Awa, ko Ngāti Mahutapoanui. Ka wānangahia ngā whakapapa, me ngā kōrero mō ēnei tipuna rongonui o te rohe e kīa nei ko Te Moana a Toi, i Te Paepae o Tiwakawaka. He aha rā hoki ngā hononga ki a Ngā Maihi? Ko ngā kōrero hoki mo Mahutapoanui i poua atu rā ki Te Matau a Maui, kuhu atu ki Waikaremoana, ka wānangahia ngā kōrero mo tōna whānau, me tana tamaahine a Haumapuhia. Ā he aha te hononga ki a Ngā Maihi.

1.1.4 *Ko Tamakihikurangi, ko Toroa*

Ka tau mai a Hoaki rāua ko Taukata me te kura o Hawaiki hei kumamatanga i te Hapū Oneone, i Te Tini o Te Tuoi, i whakatere atu rā ki te tiki i te kura o Hawaiki. Ka whakahokia mai e te waka o Mataatua. Nō te ūnga mai o Mataatua ka huri anō te ao o Ngā Maihi. He aha ōna pānga ki a Ngā Maihi?

1.1.5 *Ko Tihori, ko Tuteao*

Ka ū te waka o Mataatua me te puhi ariki a Wairaka i heke mai ai a Tūhoe Pōtiki. I konei hoki ka wānangahia ngā kōrero mō te tipuna nui o Ngā Maihi i ōna rā, a Tihori. Nō muri i a Tihori ka whakaekengia a Ngā Maihi e Tangiharuru rāua ko Wharepakau. Huri anō te ao o Ngā Maihi.

1.1.6 *Ko Rongomaiarua, ko Tamatete, ko Whekioawa*

Nā Tuteao ko Rongomainohorangi, ko Tamatete. Kei tēnei wāhanga ka whai i ngā whakapapa o Rongomaiarua rāua ko Tamatete me ngā kōrero mō ngā pakanga o Ngā Maihi ki ōna hoariri. Ko ngā kōrero hoki mō ngā tatau pounamu i whakatūhia. Ka

wānanga hoki i ngā kōrero mō tōna pā nōhanga i te Rangitāiki, a Te Kupenga a Taramainuku. I hea a Ngā Maihi e noho ana?

1.1.7 Ko Tikitu, ko Penetito

Ka heke i te whakapapa o Ngā Maihi o Tuteao, ka tae ki a Penetito Hawea. I te taenga mai o Te Pai Mārire he rangatahi tonu a Penetito Hawea. Ko ia tētahi i whakapaetia mō te kōhuru i a Reverend Carl S. Volkner. Nā whai anō i tau mai a tauwi ki te Rangitāiki. Ka wānanga i ngā kōrero mō te raupatu. I te hingatanga o te pā o Te Kupenga, nā Tikitu te tono ki te Karauna kia tiakina he kāinga mō ngā pouwaru, te pani, te rawakore. Ka huri anō te ao o Ngā Maihi.

1.1.8 Ko Wi, ko Tumulata

Ka tau te puehu i ngā tutūnga o te pakanga me te raupatu, ka whakahokia he kongakonga ki ngā iwi. Hoi, ko te maramara whenua i whakahokia ki te iwi o Ngā Maihi kāre i tutuki i ngā wawata o te iwi. Kāre hoki he tūrangawaewae mō te hapū, nō reira ka whakaritea e ētahi o te hapū ki te whakatū i te marae o Tuteao. Ka titiro ki te whenua, me te whare e tū nei te marae o Tuteao.

1.1.9 Ko Te Herewaka, ko Nepia, ko Hakahaka, ko Te Reweti

Ka tau te whakapapa nei o Nga Maihi o Tuteao ki ōna uri o nāiane. Ka tiroiro i te anga whakahaere o te hapū i ēnei tau nei. Kei ōna komiti te whakahaere i te marae me te hapū. Ka matapaki hoki i ngā kōrero mo ngā kaupapa nui kua whakahaerehia e Ngā Maihi ki runga i te marae o Tuteao. Ā he aha ōna whakakitenga mo ngā rā e tū mai nei.

Ka mutu, kua hui katoa hei ō mo te whare kōrero. Ka kitea te taukaea o te whanaungatanga o Ngā Maihi ki tōna pou atua, ki tōna pou whenua, ki tōna pou tangata. Kia Ngā Maihi a Ngā Maihi, tū te ao, tū te pō!

POU 2. NGĀ HEKE

E noho marara ana ngā tuhinga kōrero mō Ngā Maihi i te takiwā, nō reira kua kore e kitea te whānui, te hohonu o te kōrero mōna. Kua kore e rangona ōna kōrero i runga marae ātea, ka mutu, kua riro mā ngā tuhinga a ētahi a Ngā Maihi e kōrero. Ko te whāinga o te tuhinga arotake nei he whakemi i ngā putunga kōrero o Ngā Maihi e wātea ana ki te tūmatanui, ā ki tēnei taura hoki, kia kite ai i te ora rānei o te whare kōrero o Tuteao, me kore ake e pakari ake te tū o te whare kōrero o Ngā Maihi o Tuteao.

1. Tuatahi, ka tirohia ngā tuhinga reo Pākehā
2. Ka tirohia ngā kohinga e pā ana ki a Ngā Maihi
3. Ka huri ki ngā tīpuna rongonui me ngā kōrero o iwi kē.

1. Tuatahi ake, ko te nuinga o ngā kōrero e wātea ana ki te tūmatanui kei a Elsdon Best (Te Pēhi), he Pākehā tuhituhi i roto i te reo Pākehā, me tōna pōtae mātai ahurea. Ahakoa nā Ngā Maihi i tuku i aua kōrero ki a ia, e ngā koroua pērā i a Hamiora Tumutara Pio, i a Himiona Tikitu, kei reira a Te Pēhi e whakahāwea ana i te kōrero, i te whakapapa. Tuatahi ake, ko te hekenga i ngā atua i a Ruamano, i a Hinepukohurangi, i te whenua rānei. Hei tāna “the cold-blooded ethnologist looks for other beings than gods, or sea-demons, from which to derive the sons of man” (Best, 1914).

Ka tokia ērā kōrero ki roto i ngā whakaaro o te hunga pānui ka riro māna hei whakarangirua i te kaipānui. He rite tonu tana whakaiti i ngā mātauranga i tukuna ki a ia, hei tā Te Pēhi (Best, 1976) anō

“It is quite clear that many inferior peoples are much more religious, as we term it, than is civilized man. The former have a greater fear of supernatural powers, and their very ignorance of natural laws, and superstitions concerning natural phenomena, &c., force them to rely on their gods – that is to say, on religion – to a much greater extent than does civilized man.”
(Best, 1976, wh.10)

Ahakoa ngā whakahāwea a Te Pēhi, ko te waimarie i kohia ngā maramara kōrero a ngā tīpuna o Ngā Maihi. I whakarere iho mai ngā tuhinga ōna i roto i te reo Pākehā, kāre e rangona tōna ihi, tōna mana, tōna tapu. Ko te mate nui hoki kua riro mā ngā koha a Te Pēhi, i roto i tōna reo Pākehā, e whāngai i ngā kōrero o Ngā Maihi ki ngā uri, ki ērā e rapu ana i ōna kōrero.

Kei a Buck (1949), kei a Orbell (1995), kei a Simmons (1976) ētahi kōrero mō ngā iwi Māori, he pānga ki a Ngā Maihi, ā kei roto katoa i te reo Pākehā. Nō reira e marara ana, kua kore e kitea tōna whānuitanga, ā kua riro hoki mā te reo Pākehā e kawea ki ngā uri.

2. Ko ngā putunga kōrero i kitea e hāngai ana ki a Ngā Maihi e whakaatu ana i te kāwai atua, ā he nui te kōrero mō te kāwai i a Tangaroa. Ko ētahi kōrero e tukituki ana ki ētahi, ēngari kāre e whakahē i te kōrero. Kia ū ki te mana, te tapu o ngā kōrero.

He hapū tawhito a Ngā Maihi, nō mua kē i te taenga mai o ngā waka ki tēnei whenua.

Koinei te kōrero o ngā kaumātua, i roto i ngā wānanga. E rite ana ki ngā tuhinga a Te Pēhi (1972) nā runga i te mōhio i a ia ngā kōrero a ētahi o ngā tīpuna o Ngā Maihi.

Ahako ko tāna he whakakoha i te kōrero i heke mai a Ngā Maihi i te taniwha kaitiaki i a Ruamano. Kei a Hohepa Kereopa (2004) hoki tētahi whakapapa e whakaatu ana i te hekenga o Ngā Maihi me Tamakaimoana. Ahako he rerekē ngā whakapapa nei, e whakaatu ana i te hekenga o Ngā Maihi i te tipua nei a Ruamano, i a Tutara Kauika, i te hononga ki a Tangaroa me tōna whare. Kei a Te Pēhi (1972) hoki e mea ana he hapū anō a Ngā Maihi nō te iwi o Te Tini o Toi.

He hononga anō tō Ngā Maihi o Tuteao ki a Ngā Pōtiki o Te Urewera, he iwi taketake ake i tēnei whenua. Ko tā Te Ripoata o Te Urewera (Waitangi Tribunal, 2017), “kāre he waka o Ngā Pōtiki, e kōrero ana mō Hawaiki, koinei tōna Hawaiki... I tipu mai mātou i te whenua.” E ai ki a Te Peehi (1972) ka hono rāua i a Te Aomarara o Ngā Maihi i moe i a Puhou o Ngā Pōtiki. I reira ka tuhia a Ngā Maihi hei hapū ki a Ngā Pōtiki. Hei tāna anō, he tangata whenua a Ngā Pōtiki, kāre i haere mai i Hawaiki. E tautoko ana Te Ripoata o Te Urewera (Waitangi Tribunal, 2017), he hapū a Ngā Maihi nō Ngā Pōtiki.

Ko ngā uri a Maui i kōrerotia e Wilson (1976), e Buck (1949), e Hamiora Tumutara Pio (Pio, 1981). Ko ngā hapū i heke i a Maui, i a Tiwakawaka, ko Te Tūoi, ko Te Mārangaranga, ko Te Rarauhe Maemae, ko Maruiwi ētahi. E ai ki a Buck (1949), ko tētahi kōrero i tae ki a ia mō ngā waka e toru i ū ki Taranaki. Ko ngā uri o ērā waka ko Te Panenehu, ko Maruiwi ētahi. Hei ta Buck (1949), ko ngā tangata whenua i kōrerotia e Te Matorohanga me ngā uri a Maui i kōrerotia e Wilson, he ōrite. Ko tētahi o ngā tipuna o Ngā Maihi ko Tiwakawaka, he uri nā Maui. E ai ki a Hamiora Pio (Mead, 1981), i moe a Tiwakawaka i a Te Papatitiraumaewa, te tamāhine a Maui Tikitiki a Taranga. He tamaiti hoki a Tiwakawaka nā Maui Mua. Ka tae mai ia ma Te Ara Tauwhaiti a Tane. Hoi, e ai ki a Tepene Mamaku (2011), he mokpuna a Tiwakawaka nā Maui Tikitiki i tae mai i runga i te waka o Te Riu Kakara. Hēoi, e manaaki ana i ngā kōrero katoa i runga i tōna mana.

He nui ngā kōrero i kitea e hāngai ana ki ngā tīpuna rongonui o Ngā Maihi, ahakoa e tukituki ana ētahi wāhanga kei reira tonu te mauri o te kōrero. Ā he hononga anō ki a Ngā Maihi o Tuteao.

He nui ngā kōrero mō te tipuna nei a Mahutapoanui. E ai ki tō mātou pāpā a Te Kapua-o-te-Rangi Te Ua, i tae a Mahu ki Te Wairoa, ki Te Matau a Maui, ki Waikaremoana. Ko te heke tuatahi ki Te Matau a Maui ko Awanuiarangi, ko Mahutapoanui. Ka kitea te pūrongo o te Rōpū Whakamana i te Tiriti (Waitangi Tribunal, 2004), kua rārāngihia ngā kōrero mō Mahutapoanui e ngā kaumātua o reira. Kua mana te kōrero, ko tō mātou tipuna hoki tērā.

Ka tae a Mahutapoanui ki Waikaremoana. E ai anō ki tō mātou pāpā a Te Kapua o te Rangi Te Ua (2018), nā Mahu i whakakōhatu i wana tamariki, arā e tu mai rā i Waikaremoana ko Te Whānau a Mahu. Ko tētahi hei taniwha, ko Haumapuhia. Ā ko mātou ngā uri o te tamaiti i ora, a Te Rangitaupiri. I roto i ngā kōrero o Te Matau a Maui, i whai uri hoki ia i Te Matau a Maui, ko Ngāti Mahu. Koinei hoki ngā kōrero i roto i te Ripoata a Tūhoe (Waitangi Tribunal, 2017), i a Te Peehi (1972), i a Ngāti Kahungunu (Waitangi Tribunal, 2004).

Ko ētahi o ngā tuhinga i whakaemihia ko ngā tuhinga o Te Kooti Whenua Māori, ko ngā meneti o te marae, ko ngā tuhinga o ngā whānau ake o Ngā Maihi. Ko ngā tuhinga o te Kōti Whenua Māori i kitea ngā take whenua o Ngā Maihi nō muri i te raupatu. Hēoi, kei reira ngā whakapapa, ngā kōrero mō ngā iwi o aua whenua. Kua roa a Ngā Maihi e tono ana ki te karauna, ki te kāwanatanga kia whakatikahia ngā hē e pā ana ki ngā whenua o Ngā Maihi. Kei ngā petihana a ngā kuia me ngā koroua. Tatū atu ki ngā tuhinga o Te Rūnanga o Ngāti Awa. Kāre i whai wāhi ki te whānuitanga o ngā kōrero mo ngā take whenua o te hapū nā te whānui hoki. Ēngari ki te āta pānuitia ka kitea tōna ito.

Hoi, i roto i ngā tuhinga katoa i arotakehia kāre tētahi i whakamārama i te whānuitanga, i te hohonutanga o ngā kōrero mō Ngā Maihi o Tuteao; i roto i tōna reo taketake; me ōna tikanga. Ko ngā kōrero o tōku tipuna a Hamiora Pio (Mead, 1981) e hāngai ana ki ngā tīpuna tuatahi o tēnei rohe, ko ngā uri o Toi. Ko ngā kōrero a tētahi o ngā tipuna o Ngā Maihi a Himiona Tikitu (Harvey & Pryor, 1996) e hāngai ana ki tōna ao, i tōna wā. Ko ngā kōrero a Te Pēhi, he whakaraupapatanga o ngā pānga nui ki a Ngā Maihi i roto i ngā tau ki muri.

Nō reira e kitea ana kei a tauwiwi ngā kōrero o Ngā Maihi whakaputahia ana i roto i te reo tauwiwi me ōna whakakoha. I kitea nā te marara o ngā kōrero, me whānui te whiu i te

kupenga hao kōrero tae atu ki ngā kōrero e puritia ana e te karauna. Mā reira e kitea te whānuitanga o te kōrero. Ka mutu, he nui tonu ngā kōrero kei a iwi kē e whai pānga ana ki a Ngā Maihi o Tuteao.

POU 3. NGĀ POUPOU

Hei tīmata i te wāhanga ki ngā Poupou, ka whakamāramahia ake ngā momo tikanga rangahau katoa i whakamahia hei hahau, hei whao i te whare kōrero o Ngā Maihi o Tuteao, ā hei urupare i te urupounamu nei, ko wai a Ngā Maihi o Tuteao. Kauorohia te toki nei ki ngā tikanga rangahau whānui, arā te Tikanga Rangahau Meiha Kouna me te Wete Kōrero, hei taki i te tōtōtanga mai o te kōrero tae atu ki tōna wetewetenga; hēoi kāre i tua atu i te rangahau kaupapa Māori e pūrangiaho. Nō reira, i tōia mai ai ngā pūrākau, ngā tuhinga mō ngā whare wānanga, ngā kohinga kōrero o te hapū, ngā pūrongo o te hapū, ngā hopunga kōrero ataata, ōku ake kitenga, me ngā pukapuka matawhānui hoki. Ko ngā mahi katoa o te rangahau kua hāpai ake i runga i te tapu o te mana atua, ko te mana whenua, ko te mana tangata. Kua tutuki te Tāhūhū, kua whakamāramahia Ngā Heke, nō reira kia ruku atu ki te wāhi ki Ngā Poupou.

3.1 Tikanga Rangahau Meiha Kouna: Qualitative Research

Hei kohi ake i ngā raraunga e hāngai ana ki te tuhinga nei, i whakamahia ko te tikanga meiha kouna. I roto i te rangahau nei i whānui te hao i ngā korero kia kitea hoki te hanga o te whare korero o Ngā Maihi, tērā ko ngā kōrero e kitea ana e te tūmatanui. Nō reira, ka uia te pātai ki ngā hau e whā.

Tērā hoki te uaua i te tātarihanga, e kī ana te korero i rūmakina te kairangahau i tōna kaupapa ki te whakautu i te pātai matua o te rangahau (Bishop, 1999; Lee & Lings, 2008; Minichiello, Sullivan, Greenwood, & Axford, 2003; Morse, 2007).

3.2 Wete Korero: Narrative inquiry

Ko te Wete kōrero he momo tikanga rangahau meiha kouna, ko te hua hoki ko ngā raraunga kei te pū o te kōrero. Ka whakamahia te tikanga tātari nei i roto i ngā rangahau ahurea, hitoria, tuakiritanga. Ka hua ake ngā raraunga nei i ngā uiuinga, i ngā korero tuku ā-waha nei, i ngā tuhituhinga tīpuna. Ko tētahi tino tohu o te rautaki Wete Kōrero, he kohinga kōrero nā tētahi tangata, rōpū rānei (Butina, 2015).

Ko tētahi atu āhuatanga o te Wete Kōrero, kāre e puta katoa mai ngā hua i te katinga o te rangahau, kitea tonu he maramara kōrero puta i te rangahau. Nō reira, ka whāia hoki tērā kōrero ki tōna māramatanga. Nā te mīharo o ngā hua, ka roa te whaiwhai i tēnā maramara, i tēnā kongakonga.

Ko te tātari kaupapa ā-tauira e mea ana “identifying, analysing and reporting patterns (themes) within data” (Braun & Clarke, 2006, wh.79). E mōhio whānuitia ana kei tēnā iwi, kei tēnā hapū ōna kōrero, ā e kore e whakaparahakotia ngā kōrero a tēnā, a tēnā ēngari ka kimihia, ka rangahaua ngā ritenga, ngā tauritenga. Koinei hoki ngā whao hei whakairo mai i ngā rākau hei hanga i te whare kōrero nei.

3.3 Kaupapa Māori

Ko tā te Kaupapa Rangahau Māori “He whakahoki mai i ētahi mātauranga ki a tātou ki te whakamahere, whakahaere, whakamahi, arotake me te whakahoki i ngā whāinga ahurewa o te rangahau ki te hunga e tika ana, mō te hunga e tika ana, mā te hunga e tika ana, arā, mā ngā uri Māori. I roto i tēnei horopaki, ko te pūrākau he taunakitanga, ko te pūrākau he kaupapa rangahau.” (McFarland et al., 2017, wh.48-49)

Hei tā Smith (1991) ko ngā mātāpono o te Kaupapa Māori ko te Tino Rangatiratanga, ko te reo Māori, ko ngā tāonga tuku iho, te taha wairua, kaupapa, ā ko te whānau te pū o te Kaupapa Māori. Kei te pito o ngā mātāpono nei e hono atu ai ki te pou atua, ki te pou whenua, ki te pou tangata.

“Ko te tino rerekētanga o te rangahau Pākehā i te rangahau Māori, ki tā te rangahau Pākehā titiro, me whakawehewehe i ngā kaupapa, he whāiti te titiro ki te pūtake o te kaupapa. Ēngari, ki tā te rangahau Māori titiro, me tūhonohono i ngā kaupapa katoa kia whānui ai te kaupapa.” (Ngapo, 2011, wh.20)

Ko ngā kaupapa e kōrerohia nei e hāngai katoa ana ki te mana atua, te mana whenua, te mana tangata i kawea i roto i te rangahautanga o tēnei tuhinga.

“Ko te Mana Atua: koia nei te tino mana tapu o ngā atua e kīa nei ko te ahi kōmau ka whakauru atu ki roto i te tangata e whakarite ana i ngā tikanga atua. Ko te Mana Whenua: koia tērā te mana e tāea ai te whakatupu ki ngā mea ora katoa i runga i te mata o te whenua. Mai i te hanganga o te ao i whakatōkia e ngā atua taua mana kia noho ki roto i a Papatūānuku. Ko te Mana Tangata: koia tēnei te mana i riro mai ki te tangata i runga i tōna kaha ki te whai i tētahi tohungatanga mahi me te mātauranga. (Barlow, 1991, wh. 60-61)

Inā manaakitia ngā mana nei i roto i ngā mahi katoa o te tuhinga ka tika te tū o te whare kōrero.

“Ko te whare kōrero, he tikanga, he wāhi whakawhitiwhiti kōrero rānei, ā, he whaiwhai kōrero i roto i te whare tōna rite. Kia whānui rawa ngā momo whakawhitiwhitinga i waenganui i te hunga kōrero me te hunga whakarongo, i te Kaiako me te ākonga, i te ākonga me te ākonga anō.” (McFarland et al., 2017, wh.29)

Ko ngā tikanga hoki o te pūrākau ērā ka ō ki te whare kōrero.

“Ko te pūrākau he mea raupī, he mea penapena ki ngā whare pātaka kōrero a ngā hapū me ngā iwi, kia kore ai aua kuratongarewa e ngaro. Tā ia pūrākau he rerekē, he kaupapa rerekē, he raupapa rerekē anō hoki. Ka āta wānangahia, ka whakahoungia, ka whakairihia anō ki tā te pūkōrero i tōmina ai. I tika ai te pūrākau mo te wā, te wāhi, me te horopaki e huihui ana te tangata.”

(McFarland et al., 2017, wh.55-56)

I torohia ngā pūrākau o te hapū, ngā pūrākau e mau ana i ngā karakia, i ngā whakapapa, i ngā waiata, i ngā haka, i ngā tauparapara o Ngā Maihi. E ai ki a Ngata (McFarland et al., 2017) “Mā te pūrākau e ako tātou, mā te pūrākau e pupuri tonu ai tātou ngā tumanako me te wairua o ngā tūpuna.” Koinei hoki te kaupapa o te rangahau nei e tautokona e te hapū o Ngā Maihi o Tuteao.

I runga hoki i ngā tikanga o Ngā Maihi, i tīmata mai te rangahau i a au anō, i tōku whare. Kātahi ka puta ki tōku whānau kia tae rā ki tōku hapū a Ngā Maihi o Tuteao, ki tōku iwi a Ngāti Awa, kātahi ka puta atu ki te kōhi ake i ngā kōrero i te takiwā, i ngā torotoronga i hua ake i roto i ngā kōrero o te kāinga.

He maha hoki ngā wānanga kua whakahaerehia e Ngā Maihi hei ako i ōna kōrero taketake. Ko te waimarie i hopukina i runga ataata, ko ētahi kōrero i tāia ki ētahi tuhituhinga. I ngana te kaituhi nei ki te rapu ake i ngā kōrero o Ngā Maihi o Tuteao, hoi nā te itiiti o ngā kōrero i toro ki ngā wāhi katoa e iri mai ra ngā pūrākau.

E whā ngā wāhi i torohia hei whakautu i te kaupapa nei. I āta wherahia ngā puna kōrero katoa, i tōna mana atua, mana whenua, mana tangata hoki.

3.3.1 Wānanga ā-hapū, tuhinga whare wānanga, pūrongo hapū: Hapū conferences, academic writings, hapū reports

I tīkina atu hoki ngā tuhinga paerua a tētahi o ōku papa o Ngā Maihi a Wiremu Manaia. Ko te kaupapa o tana tuhinga ko te marae o Tuteao hei tāonga mō te tuhinga nei. Tae atu hoki ki ngā tuhituhinga pūrongo a te marae; me ngā pukapuka wānanga i oti i roto i ngā tau e mau ana i ngā whakapapa, i ngā kōrero. Nā tōku pāpā, me tōku koroua i pupuri, hei taonga tuku iho ki te whānau.

3.3.2 Ngā Kiriata: Television Interviews

I te tau 2018, i uiui au i ētahi kaumātua o Ngā Maihi o Tuteao e pā ana ki tō mātou hapū, ā i pāhotia wērā kōrero i runga i a Whakaata Māori, i te hōtaka Ngā Pari Kārangaranga, Pūtauaki: He maunga kōrero. Nō reira, i patopatohia ngā kōrero, ā kua tīkina atu hei taunaki i te tuhinga nei.

I torohia hoki te pakipūmeka Ngā Taonga i whakapāhotia e Te Reo Tātaki o Aotearoa i te tau 2008. Ko ngā kōrero ēnei mo tō mātou tipuna a Penetito Hawea. Ko .ngā kōrero

mōna ngā kōrero hoki mo te kōhurutanga o Te Wākana, tae atu hoki ki te Raupatu. I tīkina atu hoki i ngā uiuitanga i hopungia e tōku matua i te tau rua mano tekau mā rua. I tērā wā i uiui ia i ngā kaumātua, i ngā tāngata o te hapū, e kōrero ana mō ngā āhuatanga maha o te marae. Pērā i te komiti whakahaere, i te kaitiaki o te marae. Ko aua uiuinga i hopungia mō tōna tuhinga kairangi. Ka mate taku matua, kāre i tutuki hoi kei a au tonu wāna kōpae kohikohinga kōrero.

3.3.3 *Mātaimai: Observation*

I kī ahau i mua, i pakeke mai au i runga i tōku marae o Tuteao, nō reira kua roa ahau e mātaimai ana i ngā āhuatanga o tōku hapū, o tōku whānau. I roto i ngā tau he maha ōku kitenga i runga i te marae, i waenga i te hapū.

I kite au i te hapū e whāngai ana i te tini i te mano i taetae mai ki te ūhunga o tōku matua. I kite au i te mana, i te ihi, i te tapu, o tō mātou hapū. Kua tae atu au ki ngā wānanga o te hapū, nāku hoki tētahi i kawea. I tua atu, kua noho mai au hei kaitiaki mō te marae i te Kooti Whenua Māori inaianei, ā kua toru tau ahau e haere atu ana ki ngā hui o te marae, hei kaitiaki. Kua āwhina atu au i te kapa haka o Ngā Maihi me te tuhi waiata. Taetae atu au ki ngā kaupapa, ki ngā ūhunga o tō mātou hapū. Tae atu ki ngā hui a ngā komiti o te marae. Kia mōhio mai koe, ko te komiti te mana kōrero mō te hapū, ā koia te wāhi e wānangahia ai ngā take, ngā kaupapa e te hapū whānui.

3.3.4 *Pukapuka: Secondary Sources*

I torohia ngā tuhinga pukapuka a Te Pēhi, a Te Rangihīroa hei rapu i ngā maramara kōrero e hāngai tika ana ki a Ngā Maihi.

3.4 **Ko Au**

Ko tōku matapiko, nōku tēnei hapū a Ngā Maihi o Tuteao. I pakeke mai au i ngā rekereke o tōku kuia me tōku koroua i Te Teko, i runga i tō mātou marae a Tuteao. Ko te whakatūpatotanga a ōku pākeke ki a au ‘Kia tika te mahi!’ Mōhio tonu atu au, me ū ki ngā tikanga. Kia ū ki ‘wā tātou tikanga’. Kawea haere mātou ngā mokopuna ki ngā hui, ki ngā ūhunga, ki ngā kaupapa maha o te rohe, ō runga hoki i tō mātou marae a Tuteao. I ngana rāua ki te whakatō i roto i a mātou, o rāua mokopuna, ngā tikanga i whakarere iho ki a rāua. Ko tōku kuia a Takirua i pakeke mai i roto i te whare kaponga i te pā o Pouahinau i Te Waimana. Ko ōna mātua he Ihairaira, ā poipoia ia i roto i ngā tikanga o tērā ao. He ihu oneone tōku koroua a Hakahaka Hahipene Nepia Hona, i mahi nui mo tō mātou whānau, mo tō mātou marae. Hei kaitiaki, hei heamana hoki. Neke atu i te rua tekau tau i noho ia hei heamana, hei kaitiaki mo te marae o Tuteao, ā i reira mātou e āwhina ana i a ia ki te whakatikatika haere i ngā taiapa, i te wharekai, e tapahi karaehe

ana, ērā tūmomo mahi katoa. Ko tētahi wāhanga i whaia nuitia e tōku koroua ko te whakapapa. He tangata tuhituhi hoki ia. Ka riro māna hei heamana mō ngā tarahiti maha o tōna whānau. Tae atu hoki ki ngā komiti o te marae. Nō reira hoki tōna kaha ki te hopu haere i ngā whakapapa o tōku whānau. Nōku e tamariki ana, ka tūpono kitea e au wana pukapuka whakapapa i tana tari, i reira ka ngākaunui ahau ki tēnei mea te whakapapa.

Ko tōku pāpā a Danny Reweti Hona, he manu kai i te mātauranga. Ka oti tana tohu, ka hoki mai ki te wā kāinga ki te awahi i tōna whānau, i tōna hapū tonu o Ngā Maihi. I poipoia rātou ko tōna tuahine a Rangi Rana Hona, me tōna teina a Mita Hoani Hona, i runga i te marae o Tuteao. I whāngaihia rātou ki ngā tikanga a ō rātou mātua, ō tō rātou marae. Piri rātou ki tō rātou marae. He mahi nui nōna i runga o Tuteao, mai i te whakatikatika i te whare, ki te waha i ētahi kaupapa whakahirahira. Tautokona hoki e tōna whānau. I noho mai tōku pāpā hei kaitiaki mo te marae. Ka mate ia ka tū mai ko tōku matua kēkē a Mita hei kaitiaki. Nō rātou te kaikā i roto i ahau ki te rangahau i ngā kōrero o Ngā Maihi o Tuteao.

Kua noho mai au hei kaitiaki mo te marae ināianei. He hiahia nōku ki te rapu ake i te whakapapa, i ngā kōrero tuku iho, i ngā tikanga me ngā kawa, o tō mātou hapū, o tō mātou marae i arohanuitia e tōku whānau. Hei oranga mo ngā uri o Tuteao, o Ngā Maihi.

I tua atu, i te tau 2020 i mana te ture kia whakaakona ngā kōrero tuku iho o Aotearoa i roto i ngā kura, nō reira e whakaaro ana ki te whare kōrero o Ngā Maihi, me ōna kōrero e wātea ana ki te tūmatanui, he aha hoki tōna e whakaatu ana. He nui tonu ngā kōrero o Ngā Maihi e iri ana i te ipurangi, ōna karakia, ōna whakapapa, ōna pūrākau, ōna kōrero. Nō reira, he kōrero e iri ana hei toro mā te tūmatanui ēngari e marara ana ngā maramara kōrero nei. Ko tētahi o ngā whāinga mā te rangahau nei e mārāma ake ai te toro i te whare kōrero o Ngā Maihi, mā ngā uri whakaheke o Ngā Maihi, mā te hunga pīkoko. Kia rongohoki rātou i te ihi, wehi, te tapu. te mana o te kōrero.

Ā i te tau 2022, ko te aronui o te hapū o Ngā Maihi o Tuteao ko te hanga whare tipuna hou, tētahi whare nunui e ō ai Te Tini o Tuteao ki te maru o tōna tuanui. Ko te hiahia o te rangatahi he whakanikoniko i ngā pakitara ki te taonga o te kōrero, o te whakairo, o te tukutuku, o te tekoteko. Nō reira, kia rite mai tōna whare kōrero hei whakarangatira i tōna whare whakairo.

Tū atu au i te poho o tōku whare kōrero ka riro mai te pene i ahau hei whakanikoniko i te whare kōrero o Ngā Maihi o Tuteao. Ka hoki ngā whakaaro ki te kōrero a matua Wiremu Doherty (2017):

“Kia mārama koe ki te āhua ki te taumata o te mātauranga o Tūhoe me tika te titiro ki te manawa nui o te hononga whenua ki te hononga tangata. Kai roto i tēnei hononga ka tipu te mauri o te kōrero, te mauri o te reo o Tūhoe, te mauri o te tuakiri o te tangata, me tōna hokinga mahara ki tōna ritoritotanga, ki te urutomo papa kōrero o te whakapapa e mau kaha ai te ariā matua mātauranga o te tamaiti i whakatipuhia mai i roto i Te Urewera. Ko te hono o te tangata ki te whenua, ki te ahi tāmou a ōna mātua tīpuna i ara ake ai, i mau ai te rongō kōrero whakataratara o Tūhoe.”
(Doherty, 2017, wh.116)

Hei whakarāpopoto i ngā kōrero nei, ka whakahaerehia te tikanga rangahau Meiha Kounga, me te kaupapa Wete Kōrero hei rangahau, hei wetewete i ngā kōrero katoa. Ka kawea katoa ēnei āhuetanga i raro i ngā kaupapa Māori, i ngā tikanga o Ngā Māihi. Kia ū ki ngā tikanga o te ao wairua, o te whenua, o te tangata. E ai ki tōku kuia ‘Kia tika te mahi’. Ka rongō ahau i i tana reo, i ēnei kupu hoki, mōhio tonu atu ahau kia ū ki ‘wā tātou tikanga’. Arā, kia whai whakaaro ki ngā pou e toru nei, pou atua, pou whenua, pou tangata. Ka mutu, ka whakatakotohia te tuhinga i roto i tōna ake reo, te reo Māori, te reo o Ngā Maihi. Kia rongō hoki te kaipānui i te wairua Māori i a ia e pānui ana.

POU 4. KO MAIHI, KO PŌTIKI

“Takina te kawa he kawa tuatahi
 Takina te kawa he kawa tuarua
 Takina te kawa he kawa tuatoru
 Takina te kawa he kawa tuawhā
 Takina te kawa he kawa tuarima
 Takina te kawa he kawa tuaono
 Takina te kawa he kawa tuawhitu
 Takina te kawa he kawa tuawaru
 Takina te kawa he kawa tuaiwa
 Takina te kawa he kawa tuangahuru
 Takina te kawa ko te kawa nā wai
 Ko te kawa nā Maru-whareaitu, nā Maru-whakawhiwhia
 Nā te whare o Hau-te-ananui
 Whano, whano,
 Haramai te toki,
 Haumi e, hui e, tāiki e.”
 (Ngaropo, 2020)

He karakia tēnei i whakarērea mai e Te Nani Vercoe, he rangatira o Ngā Maihi ki Tuteao i ōna rā. Kei te rārangi whakamutunga e whakahua ana i te ingoa o Hau-te-ananui, hei tā ētahi ko Hui-te-ananui. Hei tāna koinei te ingoa o te whare whakairo o Tangaroa. I reira i whānau mai te tipua nei a Maihi, hei mokopuna tuarua nā Tangaroa.

I tenei wāhanga ka whaohia ngā kōrero mo te kāwai atua me te kāwai tangata o Ngā Maihi. Ka tīmata rā ki ngā kōrero mo te whare o Hau-te-ananui, te whare o Tangaroa. Ka whakairohia ngā kōrero mo ngā tipua me ngā taniwha i roto i ngā kāwai whakaheke o Ngā Maihi, heke iho i a Tangaroa. Ka whiti atu ki ngā kāwai whakaheke o Ngā Pōtiki me tōna kāwai atua i a Te Maunga rāua ko Hinepukohurangi. Hei ō mo te whare kōrero o Ngā Maihi?

4.1 Tangaroa

Kia tīmata atu ki mua tonu i a Tuteao te whare tīpuna. Tēnā, kia ui atu ki ngā poupou. Kei reira kua whakairohia te whakapapa o Ngā Maihi. E ai ki a Pouroto Ngaropo (2020), kaumātua o Ngāti Awa, “Kei te taraiti, kei te amo o te taraiti, kei reira a Tangaroa, kei reira a Hinemoana, kei reira a Tutara Kauika. Katahi ka huri ki te taranui, te amo kei te taranui, kei reira ko Maihi, ko Maihi Nui, ko Maihi Roa, ka mutu.” Ko te whakapapa i puta i te wānanga o Ngā Maihi i a Ngaropo (2020) e whai ake nei:

Tangaroa = Hinemoana
 Tutara Kauika
 Ruamano
 Maihi

Maihinui
Maihiroa

E hāngai ana te kōrero nei ki ngā kōrero i kohia ake e Te Pēhi (Best, 1996), e kī ana ko Maihi te tamaiti a Ruamano, te mokopuna a Tutara Kauika.

Tutara Kauika
Ruamano
Maihi

Nā Hohepa Kereopa (2004) o te hapū o Tamakaimoana te tātai whakapapa i raro nei, i whakatakotoria ki te aroaro o te kōti mo ngā take takutai moana. I whakatakoto i raro hoki i te mana o Ngā Rauru o Ngā Pōtiki.

Tangaroa
Tutara Kauika
Te Whare Hukahuka o Tangaroa
Ngā Maihi o Te Whare Hukahuka o Tangaroa
Tamakaimoana
Ngā Maihi

Ahakoia ngā rerekētanga e kitea ana i te whakapapa o Kereopa, i heke tonu mai a Ngā Maihi i a Tangaroa, i a Tutara Kauika. Akene pea ko Te Whare Hukahuka o Tangaroa e whakaahuatia ana ko te whare o Hau-te-ananui i matapakitia i runga ake nei. Hoi anō, koinei ngā kōrero tuku iho a wērā o ngā whanaunga o roto o Te Urewera.

Nā Tangaroa ka moe i a Hinemoana, ka puta ko Tutara Kauika. Nā Tutara Kauika ka puta ki waho ko Ruamano. I takea mai te ingoa o Ngā Maihi i a ia, i a Ruamano. Nā tōna tāreretanga i ngā maihi o te whare o Hau-te-ananui o Tangaroa. Nā whai anō ka tapaina tōna tamaiti ki te ingoa Maihi (Ngaropo, 2020). E ai ki ētahi ko Hui-te-ananui kē te ingoa, ēngari māraakerake ana ko rāua rāua.

Ko Hui-te-ananui he whare wānanga i hangaia i te tīmatanga mai o te ao mārama. E ai ki a Buck (1949) ko te tauira o ngā whare wānanga Māori i takea mai i ngā rangi, i Rangitamaku, i a Wharekura. Ko Wharekura te whare wānanga tuatahi i te ao tūroa. Koinei te whare i nōhia e Tū rāua ko Rongo. Nō muri ka hangaia te whare o Hui-te-ananui e Tāne rāua ko Tangaroa.

“Ko Huiteananui te ingoa o te whare. He whare whakairo, kōrero ai nga whakairo o tēnei whare o roto, ko o waho whakairo kaore e kōrero. Ko te tekoteko ko Manu-hauturuki, ko te tamahine a Rua te Pupuke. Ko te ingoa o te kainga ko Poutiriao, ko te ingoa o te pā ko Pakaroa.”
(Buck, 1949, wh.393)

E kī ana hoki ko te rerekētanga o tēnei whare ki ētahi atu, he matawhā, arā e whā ōna matapihi. E rua ngā matapihi o mua o te whare, e rua anō hoki o muri. He matarua a

Wharekura. Kotahi te matapihi o Wharerangi, pēnei i te maha noa atu o ngā whare tīpuna o ēnei rā (Buck, 1949).

Ka pokepoke a Tāne i a Hine-i-tauira i Kurawaka, ka kawea a ia ki te ahurewa i roto i te whare o Wharekura, ā i reira ka iriiria ki ngā wai o Tahurangi ka tapaina ki te ingoa o Hine-ahu-one, Hine-hau-one ki ētahi. Nō muri ka kawea a ia ki te whare o Hui-te-ananui (Best, 1976).

Ka moe a Hine-ahu-one i a Tane ka puta ko Hine-tītama. Ka eke te wā, ka moe a Tāne i a Hine-tītama, ka puta ko Hine-rau-wharangi. Ka kawea e Hine-tītama tōna tamaahine a Hine-rau-wharangi ki roto i a Hui-te-ananui. Nō te tarepatanga o te iho o tōna tamāhine kahurangi, ka whakaputaina mai ki waho, ki te roro o taua whare, ki runga i te takapau wharanui rāua noho ai. Ka whakatata atu te maru iwi, te maru tangata ki te marae o Hui-te-ananui ki te maioha ki a Hine-tītama me Hine-rau-wharangi (Best, 1976).

Nā wai rā ka uia te pātai e Hine-tītama ki a Tāne “E koro, ko wai tōku nei matua?” Ko te whakautu a Tāne-matua “Ui atu ki ngā pou pou o Hui-te-ananui, māna e whāki mai ki a koe tō pāpā.” Ko ngā pou kōrero o Hui-te-ananui tēnā, kātahi ka mōhio ia ko tōna hoa rangatira tonu tōna matua, he ngau whiore. Ka tau te whakamā ki runga i a ia, ka rere a Hine-tītama.

“E koro! Kātahi rā au ka mārama, ko koe tonu ia, e taku pāpā, e whakawairangi nei au. Ko wai hoki hei tamaiti, hei matua i wahinetia ai e to karihi. Kati, ka pēnātia na e koe, ko te waro i au nei hei waro ki roto o Poutere-rangi, kia takoto ai a Tahekeroa i roto o Poutere-rangi ki te aroaro o taku tipuna, o Papa-tuanuku. Maku e titiro mai i te Muriwai-hou ki a koutou ko a taua tamariki e whakaangi ake ana ki au.”

(Best, 1976, wh.404)

Ko tētahi o ngā kōrero mo te whare nei o Hui-te-ananui, e hāngai ana ki a Whakaruaumoko. Ka rongu te atua nei a Whakaruaumoko mo te ātaahua o Te Hinutohu, te tuahine o Tangaroa. I Rarohenga a Whakaruaumoko e noho ana, ka tae ki a Te Kuwatawata me te īnoi kia puta ia ki te ao mārama. Ahakoa i motuhia te pō ki a rātou ko ōna tuakana, ka whakaae a Te Kuwatawata ka huakina te kuaha ka tomo mai mā roto, ka puta mai a Whakaruaumoko ki tēnei ao. I te whare o Hui-te-ananui ka rongu ia i te reo rōreka o Te Hinutohu, nō reira ka karakiatia e Whakaruaumoko kia moehewa te wahine nei. Ka puta ki waho ka karakiatia e ia a Hine-matikotai te kaitiaki o Hui-te-ananui i te mahau o te whare. Ka whakahokia a Te Hinutohu ki Rarohenga, ā ka moe rāua (Best, 1976).

I ahu mai hoki te taonga o te whakairo i te whare o Hau-te-ananui. Tērā hoki te kōrero mo te tamaiti a Rua-te-pupuke, a Te Manu-hauturuki. Hei tā ētahi ko Manuruhi kē te ingoa. Ki ētahi he tāne, ki ētahi he wahine. I tētahi rangi ka haere a Manu ki te whakaterere i tōna waka ki te hī ika. Ka mau i a ia he ika, ēngari kāre i tukuna tana ika tuatahi ki a Tangaroa, inā hoki te tikanga. Ka hopukina ia e Tangaroa, ka kawea ki tōna whare ka whakairia ake hei tekoteko mo Hui-te-ananui. I kitea ētahi i te kāhakitanga o Manu, ka whākī atu ki a Rua-te-pupuke. Ka haere atu a Rua ki te whare o Tangaroa, ka kite tonu atu i tōna tama i te tuanui o te whare. Ko te kaitiaki o te whare a Hine-matikotai anake i te kāinga rā. Ka tomo a Te Manu-hauturuki ki roto i te whare ka rongoi ngā poupou e taki kōrero ana ki a rātou anō. I runga i te mōhiotanga ka mate a Te Ikatere i ngā hihi o te rā, ka whakarite rāua ko Hine-matikotai ki te patu i a rātou. Ka purupurua ngā kōhao o te whare rā kia kore e uru ngā hihi o te rā ki te whare. Kātahi ka huna a Rua, kia hoki rawa mai a Te Ikatere. I te hokinga mai ka tākaro, ka kanikani rātou, ka hoki ki te moe. I mua i te whitinga mai o te rā i te ata, ka oho tētahi me te mea atu ki a Hine-matikotai “E oho, e Titi”. Ka whakautu atu te kuia rā, “E moe, e moe. Ko te pō roa tēnei o Hine-matikotai”. Rite tonu te whakautu a Hine-matikotai kia mārama katoa te moana. Kātahi ka tahuna e Rua te whare o Hui-te-ananui, ka tū mai ia i te mahau o te whare, i mua tata i te whatitoka. I reira tū mataara ai me tana patu i tōna ringa. Ka mura ngā pakitara o roto o te whare ka ohore a Te Ikatere, ka rere ki te tatau o te whare. Ko te kanae te tuatahi ki te puta, na tōna tere kāre i mau i a Rua. Whai muri iho ko Maroro, kāre hoki ia i mau. Whai muri iho ko Kokiri. Hoi, ko te nuinga o ngā ika o Tangaroa i wera i te ahi. Kāre he kōrero mo Tangaroa. Ka tīkina atu ētahi o ngā poupou o te mahau o te whare e Rua, me tana tamaiti hoki a Te Manu-hauturuki, ka whakahokia ki uta. Ko aua poupou kāre e kōrero, engari ka riro rātou hei tauira mo te tāonga o te whakairo rākau a te Māori (Best, 1982, as cited in Reed, 2004).

Ko te whakaaro ka toko ake i te kaituhi nei, mēnā rā ko te maihi o Hau-te-ananui tētahi o ngā whakairo i tangohia mai e Rua-te-pupuke i te weranga o te whare. Inā te tapu me te mana o te whare whakairo nei o Hau-te-ananui, nō tuauriuri, nō whāioio, nō te orokohanga mai o te ao.

4.2 Hau-te-Ananui - Whare Maire

Ka kitea hoki te ingoa o Hau-te-ananui puta i te Ikaroa o Maui. Ko Hau-te-ananui te ingoa o te whare matua o te pā o Raorao Matai i runga o Pūtauaki maunga i te wā o Tūhoe Pōtiki (Best, 1972). He whare hoki nō Ngā Maihi. Ko Hau-te-ananui te ingoa.

Ko Hau-te-Ananui o Tangaroa, he whare whakairo i hangaia e Tāmāti Ngākaho rāua ko Hone Tahu i tuwhera i te tau 1888 ki Tokomaru, hei whare nōhanga mō Henare Potae. Tōna tikanga ka hangaia te whare nei mā ngā tikanga tūturu, ēngari nā te nui o te utu ka whakamahia ngā taonga a te Pākehā (Oliver, 1933).

E mea ana a Cowan (1930), ko Hau-te-ananui te ingoa o te whare maire i te taha rāwhiti o te motu o Mokoia, Rotorua . Ko te karakia i te tīmatanga o te ūpoko nei, he ōrite ki te karakia i roto i te kawanga whare, hei hiki i te tapu o taua whare maire. Ka mutu, ko Hau-te-ananui te whare maire o ngā tohunga.

E ai ki a Hiri Wetiri (Māori Land Court, 1895, wh.287) i te wā i tatauhia ngā hapū e te Kāwanatanga, i whakarōpūhia ngā hapū maha e noho ana i te pā o Puketapu, i Te Teko. He pā tawhito tēnei o Ngā Maihi. Ko ngā hapū e noho ana i reira, i Puketapu ko Ngā Potiki, Ngāti Whakaruru, Ngāti Tamatuha, Ngāti Poriro, Ngāti Mura, Ngāti Titaha me ētahi atu. Hei tāna hoki ko Te Hahae, ko Potaua he tohunga nō Ngā Maihi, i a rāua ka ora te ingoa nei, i te mea he nui ngā tāngata e haere ana ki a rāua ki te ako hei tohunga nā Ruamano. E ai ki a Hiri Wetiri, kei te rārangi heke o Tuwhakarau i kawea hoki te mauri o Ngā Maihi, i a Te Rangipakakina, i a Te Hahae me tōna tuahine a Kurukuru. Ko Potaua hoki tētahi i ora ai te ingoa o Ngā Maihi ko ia tētahi o nga tohunga o Ruamano. Ko Ruamano hoki he taniwha nō te wai. Ā ko te ana i noho ai a Ruamano ko Ngā Maihi te ingoa. (Māori Land Court, 1895, wh.287-288)

Ko te tauira e kitea ana he whare maire a Hau-te-ananui hei tiaki i ngā mātauranga o neherā. Ko te pātai ināianei, he aha ōna mātauranga?

4.3 Tutara Kauika

Kia hoki ake ki te tātai whakapapa i whakairohia ki te whare o Tuteao. Ka moe a Tangaroa i a Hinemoana, ka puta ko Tutara Kauika. He taniwha kaitiaki a Tutara Kauika he paikea te momo tohorā (Ngaropo, 2020). He nui ngā kōrero mōna, ā ko te kōrero e mōhio whānuitia i roto i te iwi o Ngāti Awa ko te kōrero mō Te Tahi o te Rangi.

Ko Te Tahi o te Rangi he tohunga, he ruānuku i noho ki te takiwā o Whakatāne. I reira hoki tōna tūāhu, i reira ia takitaki ai i ōna karakia. Nā te nui o tōna mana ka mataka, ka wehi te iwi i a ia. Nā whai anō ka whakarite rātou ki te raweke i te koroua nei. Ka tonoa Te Tahi o te Rangi e tōna iwi ki te haere ki te hopu kuia i te motu o Whakaari. I tutuki te kaupapa a te tira hopu kuia, ka whakatā te tohunga. Oho rawa ake a Te Tahi o te Rangi kua whakarērea ia e tōna iwi. Ka tīkina te tohunga rā i āna aho e toru i tōna whītiki ka karakia ki tana kaitiaki ki a Tutara Kauika. Ka piki a Te Tahi ki runga i a Tutara Kauika ka

kawea te tohunga ki uta. Ka kite a Tutara Kauika i te iwi e hoe ana ka ui atu ki te tohunga māna rānei e whakatotohu i tō rātou waka. Ka whakautu a Te Tahī o te Rangī “Waiho mā te whakamā e patu”. Ka noho tēnei whakatauākī hei kupu kōrero mo te iwi o Ngāti Awa (Mead, 1984).

Ka mate te tohunga nei a Te Tahī o te Rangī, ka kawea tōna tinana ki te wāhi e kīa nei ko Te Ōpuru o Te Tahī o te Rangī. E kī ana te kōrero, ka kau mai a Tutara Kauika, a Ruamano i te awa o Te Rangitāiki ki Te Ōpuru, ka kawea a Te Tahī o te Rangī ki te moana. Ka noho mai a Te Tahī o te Rangī hei kaitiaki, hei marakihau (Mead, 1984).

“Ruamano e! Kawea au ki uta ra
Whakakau-ariki e! Kawea au ki uta ra
Hine-ruarangi e! Kawea au ki uta ra
Te Tahī-o-te-rangi e! Kawea au ki uta ra
Taukanihi e! Kawea au ki uta ra.”
(Pio, 1981, wh.205)

Tērā hoki te kōrero mo Pourangahua i whakaterere rā ki te tiki i te kumara mā runga i tōna waka, i hangaia ki te kiri toroa me te kiri rākau. Nā Tutara Kauika tōna waka i ārahi, i tiaki i tāna haere. Koinei hoki te karakia a Pou mo tōna waka:

“Tutara Kauika
ana ra te tangata e haere i waho i te moana nei
Te wehenga kauika e
Waha atu au ki uta ra,
ki te hau e riri mai nei, e niwha mai nei
Hoatu au ki uta ra
Ka mao ki uta, ka mao ki tai
Ka mao ki ngā koromatua, ki ngā ruahine
Ka pae ki uta, ka pae ki tai, ka ū ki uta.”
(Pio, 1981, wh.113)

E kī ana te kōrero, i whakarērea a Pou e te waka o Te Aratāwhao. Nō reira, ka hangaia tōna waka whai atu. Ā tōna wā ka hoki atu ki ngā kōrero mō Te Aratāwhao.

4.4 Ruamano

Ko te reo Māori o Ngā Maihi, i tīmata mai i te karakia i raro nei. I te wā i kitea a Ruamano e tāre ana i ngā maihi o te whare o Tangaroa, a Hui-te-ananui. Tāna mahi haututu. Ka hoatu e Tangaroa tana mauri ki a ia i roto i ngā kupu o tēnei karakia. He tono āwhina i a Ruamano, ko te hunga ka raru i te moana, ko te hunga hī ika, ka karakia ki a Tangaroa, nā tēnei karakia a Ngā Maihi ake (Ngaropo, 2020).

“Ruamano i te rangi e
Kawea au ki uta rā
Haere i a moananui
Haere i a moanaroa
Haere i a moana te tākiritia

ki te whai ao, ki te ao mārama”
(Ngaropo, 2020, as cited in Best, 1972, wh.41)

Ko Ruamano he taniwha neke haere. E ai ki ētahi he rite te āhua ki te mangō (Orbell, 1995). Kei roto i Te Tangi a Rawiri Tereahi mō Ahuriri, e kī ana he tohorā a Ruamano. Hoi he mārama te whai, arā te moana, nōna tērā wāhi, nōna tērā kāinga, nōna tēra papakāinga. Tētahi wā he taniwha mōhio ki te haere i runga i te whenua. Nō reira, he mana ki uta, he mana ki tai, te āhuatanga o te tipua nei a Ruamano (Ngaropo, 2020).

E ai ki ngā kōrero mo te waka o Takitimu, ko Ruamano tētahi o ngā kaitiaki i ārahi mai i te waka o Takitimu. E ai ki a Best (1972) i tāraia mai te waka o Takitimu (Takitumu ki ētahi) i Hawaiki. I mua i te wehenga mai o Takitimu i Hawaiki ka utaina ngā tohu o ngā atua ki runga i a ia; a Kahukura, a Ruamano; a Tuhinapo; a Tama-i-waho; a Rongomai; a Tunui-a-te-ika; me Hine-korako. Nā ēnei tohu me ngā karakia i tāia ki runga i te waka nei, ka noho tapu te waka. Kāre i whakaaetia he kai maoa i runga i te waka. I tua atu ko Tutara Kauika, ko te Wehenga Kauki i karapotia te waka nei i tōna haerenga mai. Ko Ruamano i te ihu o te waka e ārahi ana i a ia kia pai tana rere i te tūpaki o Hine-moana kia tae ki uta, ki Aotearoa nei.

“Ruawharo, Ruawharo
Te waha ki o te waka nei
Ko Takitimu e
Ko wai ra e kau ana?
He taniwha, he tipua
Ko Ruamano e
Kia whakahuka mai te moananui
te whānau a Tinirau
Te tangi mai a Tangaroa.”
(NZ Folk Song, 2015)

E ai ki a Orbell (1995) ka haere a Ruamano ki uta ki Waikaremoana mā Waikaretaheke, ā ahu atu ki Te Reinga kia ruku atu ki te awa o Ruakituri. Ka tae ki Te Papuni he pāpaku rawa te awa mōna, kāre hoki i tāea te piki i te awa. Ka pāpuni te awa ka kī te wāhi i te wai hei roto, ka noho a Ruamano ki reira. Ka maroke te roto o Te Papuni ka kau a Ruamano ki te moana ēngari kāre i ora, ā nā wai rā ka kitea tōna tūpāpaku ki Nukutaurua. E ai ki a Te Pēhi (Best, 1972) i Te Papuni i kitea tētahi o wana niho, ā i Ruakituri i kitea hoki ētahi wāhanga ōna.

E ai ki ngā kōrero o Ngāti Awa, a Te Hurinui Apanui, kāre a Ruamano i mate. Kei konei tonu hei kaitiaki o Te Moananui-a-Kiwa ki Te Moana o Toi, rāua tahi ko Tutara Kauika (Ngaropo, 2020). Kei reira tonu, kei konei tonu. Nō reira, ko te mana o Ngā Maihi nō Tuawhakarere, nō Tuaukiuki.

Tērā hoki te kōrero a ētahi i rangona i te takiwā, ko Ruamano he kāhui whetu. Ā ka raru te tangata i te moana, mā te kāhui whetu o Ruamano e ārahi.

4.5 Ngā Pōtiki

E ai ki ngā tuhinga a Te Pēhi (1925) i moe te tamaiti a Maihi, a Te Aomarara, i a Puhou o Ngā Pōtiki ka puta ko Pouteaniwaniwa. Ka hono ngā kāwai whakapapa o Ngā Maihi ki a Ngā Pōtiki. Nā whai anō ka kīa a Ngā Maihi he hapū o Ngā Pōtiki (Best, 1972).

Koinei te whakapapa o Ngā Pōtiki;

Rangi-nui
 Rangi-roa
 Rangi-pouri
 Rangi-potango
 Rangi-whatuma
 Rangi-wharo
 Rangi-whakere
 Te Tahu-nui-o-rangi
 Tukutuku
 Hekeheke
 Uaua
 Te Maunga = Hinepukohurangi
 Potiki I
 (Best, 1996).

Ka moe a Te Maunga i a Hinepukohurangi ki Onini, i roto o Te Urewera ka puta ko Pōtiki. I ētahi wā, ka kīa ko Pōtiki Tiketike. Ko ngā uri ko Ngā Tamariki o te Kohu, arā ko ngā uri o Hinepukohurangi.

Ko ētahi e mea ana i heke mai a Te Maunga i Ngā Rangi Tūhāhā, ko ētahi nō Hawaiki a Te Maunga (Sissons, 1991). Kāre he waka o Ngā Pōtiki, kāre e kōrero ana mō Hawaiki, koinei tōna Hawaiki. I tipu mai i te whenua. Nō reira, e kīa ana he iwi taketake nō tēnei whenua a Ngā Pōtiki. I tipu mai i ngā whenua o Te Urewera. (Waitangi Tribunal, 2017).

Kāre a Te Pēhi (1972) i tino aro ki tēnei whakapapa o Ngā Pōtiki, he kōrero paki noa iho hei tāna. Hei tāna e kore te mātanga e whakapono i heke mai te kāwai tangata i te tipua, i te atua kē rānei. Hoi, ahakoa wōna whakaaro ka ū tonu ngā uri o Pōtiki ki tāna, arā he uri rātou nō te kohu, nō Hinepukohurangi me Te Maunga.

I noho ngā uri o Pōtiki Tiketike (Pōtiki I) ki Te Urewera, ki Ruatahuna, ki Waikaremoana, heke atu ki Ruatoki, ki Te Waimana, tae atu ki te uru o Te Rangitāiki. Ko te rohe e kīa nei i ēnei rā ko Ngāi Tūhoe (Best, 1972). Ko te whakataukī o te iwi nei e pēnei ana “Na Toi rāua ko Pōtiki te whenua, na Tūhoe te mana me te rangatiratanga” (Waitangi Tribunal, 2017, wh.31).

Ko te kōrero a Te Pēhi (1972) he hapū a Ngā Maihi nō Ngā Pōtiki, ā ko Ngā Maihi ngā uri o Te Rangimonoa. Hēoi e ai ki ngā uri o Te Rangikawhaki, i heke mai a Ngā Maihi i tētahi o ngā tamariki o Te Rangimonoa me tōna hoa wahine tuarua, a Te Rangywaikura. Nā Te Rangimonoa hoki i tapa te ingoa o Ngā Maihi hei tohu ki ngā maihi o te whare whakairo o Ruamano. Koinei te whakapapa i tukuna ki a Te Pēhi e whakaatu ana i te hono o Ngā Maihi ki a Ngā Pōtiki.

Tutara Kauika		Potiki I
Ruamano		Tuhouhi
Maihi		Tanetekohurangi
Te Aomarara	=	Te Rangitiriao
		Puhou
		Pouteaniwaniwa
		Tamaurupa
		Te Rangimonoa
		(Best, 1925/1996)

E ai ki ngā kōrero o Ngā Maihi ki Tuteao, ko Mahiiti te taina a Te Rangimonoa, he tama nā Tamaurupa. Ka moe a Mahiiti i a Te Aohurunga-te-ra o te hapū o Ngāti Mahu i te take o Pūtauaki, ā ka puta ko Tuteao. Hei te roanga o te tuhinga nei ka wānangahia ngā kōrero mo te hapū nei o Ngāti Mahu, Hoi i takea mai a Ngāti Mahu i te tipuna a Mahutapoanui. Kei raro nei te whakapapa i a Ngā Maihi ki a Mahutapoanui. I roto i a Ngāti Awa ko Mahupuku, ko Mahunui hoki ētahi o ngā ingoa o Mahutapoanui (Best, 1972).

Ruamano
 Maihinui
 Maihiroa
 Mahupiki
 Mahukake
 Mahupuku
 Te Rangitaupiri
 Tamaka
 Wairere
 (Best, 1925/1972, wh.43)

Nā Hamiora Pio tēnei whakapapa i tuku ki a Te Pēhi. Kei te kite atu, ko Maihinui kē te ingoa ka noho hei tamaiti nā Ruamano. Ko te whakaaro i te kaituhi nei e pā ana ki ngā tūpuna nei a Maihinui rāua ko Maihiroa he whakarāpopototanga o tētahi kāwai tūpuna kāre i whakaingoatia, ēngari he Ngā Maihi katoa. Ka tae ki a Mahupiki kua uru mai ko ngā uri o Toi-te-huatahi.

4.6 Whakairoiro

Kai te Upoko Tuawhā nei i wānangahia ngā kōrero mo te tipuna nei a Maihi. Ko ōna kōrero kei ngā amo tonu o te whare o Tuteao, arā i heke iho a Maihi i a Tangaroa rāua ko

Hinemoana, i a Tutara Kauika, i a Ruamano. I a Maihinui, i a Maihiroa. Koinei te pūtakenga mai o Maihi tipuna, e ai ki a Ngā Maihi o Tuteao. Ahakoa ngā rerekētanga o te whakapapa a Tamakaimoana, a ngā whanaunga ō uta, e mea ana i heke mai a Ngā Maihi i Te Whare Hukahuka o Tangaroa, ko te ritenga i heke mai a Ngā Maihi i a Tangaroa, i a Tutara Kauika. Ā kei ngā poupou o te whare o Hau-te-ananui te kōrero tūhono.

I riro i a Maihi tana ingoa i te whare o Hau-te-ananui, i te tāreretanga ōna i ngā maihi o te whare. He nui hoki te kōrero mo te whare nei a Hau-te-ananui. I te mahau o te whare a Hine-matikotai e tiaki ana. I konei hoki a Hine-tītama, a Hine-rau-wharangi i maiohatia e te iwi. He kōrero ngā poupou ō roto, ko ngā poupou ō waho kāre e kōrero, Hoi i takea mai te taonga o te whakairo i a ia. Nā ngā poupou tonu nei i whakautua te pātai a Hine-tītama, ko wai hoki tōna matua. Ka riro a Hine-tītama ki Rarohenga ka noho mai ia ko Hinenui-te-po. Nō reira, he nui te mana, te tapu o tēnei whare o Hau-te-ananui, i whakatūria i te whānautanga mai o te ira tangata ki te ao mārama nei.

I heke mai hoki a Ngā Maihi i a Ngā Pōtiki i te hononga o Te Aomarara ki a Puhou, he uri nā Hinepukohurangi rāua ko Te Maunga. He atua tonu a Hinepukohurangi i moe i a Te Maunga. Nā rāua ko Pōtiki, ka puta ko Ngā Pōtiki. Ko te kōrero a ōna uri, i tipu mai ai a Ngā Pōtiki i tēnei whenua, kāre i tae mai i runga i te waka. Koinei tonu tōna Hawaiki.

Nō reira, hei kōpani ake i tēnei ūpoko kōrero, he uri a Ngā Maihi nō te kāwai atua, i te kāwai whenua, i te kāwai tangata.

POU 5. KO MAUI, KO TOI, KO MAHU

“I te tīmatanga ko te kore, ko te pō, ko te ao mārama
 Ko Matariki i te rangi e titiro iho nei
 Ko Ranginui, Ko Papatuanuku
 Ko te tapu o te rangi e tū nei
 Ko te tapu o te papa e takoto nei
 Ko te tapu o Maui Mua, Maui Roto,
 Maui Pae, Maui Taha
 Maui Tikitiki a Taranga
 Kia tīkina atu ki te tūngahuru ki Hawaiki
 Kei reira nei nga weu, nga wānanga
 Ngā taurira, ngā mātāmua
 Kei te pūnga mai o te mauri nui
 o te mauri roa, o te mauri whakaheke
 ki te whai ao, ki te ao marama”
 (Vercoe, 2016)

Kua whakaakona te tauparapara nei e Te Karaitiana Vercoe ki ngā uri o Ngā Maihi i ngā tau maha kua taha ake nei; i roto i ngā wānanga whaikōrero o Ngā Maihi. E whakahua haere ana i te takenga mai o ngā tīpuna, i te kore, i te pō, i a Maui, ā tau atu ki te kāinga nei o Hawaiki. E whakamārama ana i te mauri i kawea mai, i whakatōkia ki tēnei whenua e ēnei o ngā mātua tīpuna o te hapū.

I tēnei wāhanga o te tuhinga, ka whaohia ngā pou pou ki ngā kōrero e pā ana ki te heke o ētahi o ngā tīpuna o Ngā Maihi ki Aotearoa nei mai i Hawaiki, mai i Mataora. Ka tīmata mai i te ūnga mai o Maui, Maui Mua, Maui Roto, Maui Pae, Maui Taha, Maui Tikitiki a Taranga mā runga i tō rātou waka. Whai muri iho ko te ūnga mai o Tiwakawaka me tōna whānau.

Ka ū mai a Toi-te-huatahi ki Kākahoroa, te tuarua o ngā heke nui ki Aotearoa. Ko tōna mana, ko ōna uri i puta ki te motu whānui. I kī ai ko Toi te tangata o te motu, hoi nā te whānui o ōna kāwai ka whāiti te titiro ki ōna uri i hono ai ki ērā tīpuna o Ngā Maihi ki Tuteao. Ko Mahutapoanui, ko Te Mārangaranga ētahi o aua tīpuna i heke iho i a Maihi, otirā i a Toi-te-huatahi, Toi-kai-rākau.

5.1 Ngā uri a Maui

“Nō Hawaiki anake ngā take o ngā kino, o ngā riri, o ngā mate. Te wehenga mai o ngā tīpuna i te takiwā i a Tāne mā, ki tēnei motu. Kia puta te uri o Maui, ko Te Papatitiraumaewa, ko Tiwakawaka.”
 (Pio, 1981, wh.83)

E mōhiotia ana ngā kōrero mō Maui Tikitiki a Taranga me ōna tuākana i hī ake te Ikaroa, i ū mai rānei ki ēnei motu. Hoi, e ai ki a Tumutara Pio ko te tupuna nāna tēnei motu o

Aotearoa, ko Tiwakawaka. Nā Maui Mua ka puta ko Tiwakawaka. Ka moe a Tiwakawaka i a Te Papatitiraumaewa, te tamāhine a Maui Tikitiki a Taranga. Koia nei te tangata i noho ki tēnei motu.

Ko te ara mō ngā uri i tuaina i a Tāne. Ko te ara tēnei o Tiwakawaka, ko te tapuwae tahi tēnā o Tāne, ko Te Ara Tauwhāiti a Tāne. Ko te waka o Tiwakawaka, e ai ki a Ngaropo (2020) ko Tutara Kauika te ingoa. Tōna rokohanga mai e Maku, e noho ana i tōna kainga i Aotearoa; ko ia anō kua noho ki tēnei motu. Kāore ia i haere mai i Hawaiki. I haere kē mai ia i Mataora, i te kāinga o ōna tūpuna, o Tāne mā, o Tū, o Tangaroa. Te kupu a Tāne ki ngā uri, me noho ngā uri mokopuna a Rangi, a Papatuanuku, ki te kōpu. Ka kite a Maku i a Tiwakawaka, ka puta te kupu a Maku “Hoki ake nei a Maku, tō ake te tatau o te whare.” Koia tōna whakataukī: “Maku hokinga tahi”. Ka tuturu a Tiwakawaka ki Aotearoa (Pio, 1981).

E rārangi ake nei te whakapapa i a Tiwakawaka, me ōna iwi:

Tiwakawaka = Te Papatitiraumaewa
 Taranui
 Tararoa (Ko Ngāti Tū, Tūoi)
 Ngai Nui (Ko Te Tini o Te Makahua)
 Ngai Roa (Ko Te Tini o Te Mārangaranga)
 Ngai Wharekīkī (Ko Te Rarauhe Tūrukiruki)
 Ngai Wharekākā (Ko Te Rarauhe Maemae)
 Ngai Raki (Ko Te Tāwara-rauririki)
 Ngai Raku (Ko Te Tururu-mauku)
 Ngai Raka (Ko Te Tini o Te Kōkōmuka)
 Ngai Peha (Ko Te Tini o Kawerau)
 Ngai Taketake (Ko Te Raupo-ngaeue)
 Ngai Te Hurumanu
 Ko Toitehuatahi
 (Pio, 1981, wh.27)

He rerekē te whakapapa a Tepene Mamaku (2011) mo te whakapaparanga o Tiwakawaka:

Māui = Hine-te-kapua
 Tītīrauawa = Te Wao
 Tīwakawaka = Haumia
 Taranui
 (Mamaku, 2011, wh.103)

Ko Hine-te-kapua te wahine a Maui e mōhio whānuitia ana. E whā a rāua tamariki, ko Te Pōroa, ko Te Aonui, ko Tītīrauawa, ko Tiki. I noho a Titīrauawa me Tiki ki Rangiātea. E

rima ngā tamariki a Tītīrauawa me Te Wao, ko te mātāmua ko Tīwakawaka. Ka hangaia e Tītīrauawa i tētahi waka hei kawē i tana whānau ki te whenua o tana matua a Maui. Ka oti tōna waka ka tapaina ko Te Riukakara, ka tuku i te mana o te waka nei ki a Tīwakawaka. Ka ū a Te Riukakara ki te whenua o Maui, ka tapaina te ingoa o te wāhi e Tīwakawaka ki a Te Kākahoroa, arā, he maumahara mo te waka i hangaia e Taranga mo Māui (Mamaku, 2011).

Ko te heke tuatahi tēnei o ngā waka ki tēnei motu, ko te whānau o Tīwakawaka. Nō taua wā, ka whakawhiti mai ngā waka maha ki konei noho ai.

He nui ngā kōrero mo te iwi tangata whenua i tae mai ki ēnei motu. Ko Maruiwi i runga i tōna waka a Kahutara; a Ruatamore i runga i tōna waka a Taikorua; a Taitawaro i runga i a Okoki; me ō rātou tāngata a Te Pananehu, a Tamaki, a Pohokura (Buck, 1949). I hōrapa ngā iwi nei ki te motu, ā ko ngā tāngata i nōhia ngā awaawa o Matata, o Te Rangitāiki i kīa ko Te Wai o Hua. Ko ētahi i te takiwā nei ko ngā ingoa o ngā hapū i takea mai i te taiao, i ngā rākau, i ngā otaota, arā ko Tawauriki, ko Tururumauku, ko Raupongaoheohe ētahi (Buck, 1949). Koia nei ngā ingoa o ngā hapū e ai ki a Pio (Mead, 1981), ko ngā uri o Tīwakawaka. Ko ngā ingoa, hei tā Buck (1949) he rite ki te reo o ngā uri o Maui, arā ki te reo Māori, nō reira kāre ōna rerekētanga ki ēra iwi. He ōrite katoa rātou.

“We may regard the tangata whenua described by Te Matorohanga and the Maui Nation described by Wilson as the same people.”
(Buck, 1949, wh.12)

5.2 Te Tini o Te Mārangaranga

E ai ki ngā kōrero ko te iwi o Te Mārangaranga te iwi tuatahi ki te noho i ngā pari o Te Rangitāiki. I nōhia rātou te take o Pūtauaki me Hikurangi, ahu atu i Kaingaroa, ā tae noa ki Rūnanga, i te rohe o Taupō (Best, 1925). Ko te tino tuturu o te whenua ko Te Mārangaranga. Ko ōna rangatira ko Te Rakaupango, ko Te Ngārara Whakawā (Mead, 1981). Nō te motu katoa ēnei iwi. Kei ngā kōrero a ngā kaumātua, ēhara tēnei iwi i te iwi whawhai (Manaiā, 1995). He momo whawhai anō tō rātou, kāre e mau rākau. I whawhai rātou mā o rātou ringa.

“Ko Te Mārangaranga he tangata whenua e noho ana i runga i a Pūtauaki. Ka huri te waka, ka noho ia i runga i Pūtauaki. He poto te wā e karangatia ana ngā uri nō Te Mārangaranga. Koia te rangatira e whai haere ana i te awa o Rangitāiki.”
(Manaiā, 1995, wh.12)

Ko tētahi wāhanga o Te Tini o Te Mārangaranga ko Te Tini o Te Tūoi. I noho rātou ki Kawerau, ki Pūtauaki, ki te taha whakarunga o te awa o Tarawera, me ngā whenua o Te Matahina. Ko tētahi o ngā pā kāinga o Te Tūoi ko Te Ana-ruru (Pio, 1981). I noho hoki rātou i te pā o Te Tawhero me te hapū o Ngā Maihi i runga o Pūtauaki (Manaia, 1995).

Ko tētahi o ngā kōrero mo Te Mārangaranga i heke mai i a Toi-te-huatahi.

Toi = Mokotea
Whaitiripapa
Te Mārangaranga
(Best, 1996)

5.3 Te Tini o Toi

Nō muri rawa mai i a Tiwakawaka, ka ū mai a Toi-te-huatahi i a ia e kimi ana i āna mokopuna, a Whatonga rāua ko Turahui. E whai ake nei tō rāua kōrero.

I tū tētahi whakataetae waka i Hawaiki i runga i te moana o Pikopiko-i-Whiti. Ka hui ngā tāngata ki te wāhi e kī ana ko Whangara ki te mātakitaki. Ka piki te iwi ki runga o Pukehapopo, ka kite atu i a Whatonga rāua ko Turahui i mua rā anō e haere ana. Ko Te Waonui tō rāua waka. Kātahi ka ūhia te moana e te kohu, me ngā mahi hoki a Tāwhirimātea, ahakoa pēhea ka ngaro rātou i te moana. Ka hiki te kohu ka kite atu rāua i te moutere o Rangiātea, ka hoe ki uta. Ka pōhiringia rāua, ka whakamoea a Turahui ki te tamāhine o te rangatira o Rangiātea (Mamaku, 2011).

I te wā kāinga, ka whakatau a Toi ki te haere ki te kimi i āna mokopuna i runga i tōna waka a Te Ara-tauwhāiti. Ka wehe a Toi, ka haere te māmā o Turahui ki ngā tohunga ka tonoa rātou te mōkai manu a Turahui ki te kimi i a ia. He wharauoa taua manu ko Te Kawa te ingoa. Ka herea he tau ponapona ki te kakī o te wharauoa rā me te karakia anō i a ia. Ka rere te manu rā ki Rangiātea, ka tau ki te tuanui o te whare. Ka kite atu i a Turahui, ka rere, ka tau ki runga i te pakihwi o Turahui. Ka āta pānuitia te tau ponapona e mea ana ‘Kei te ora koutou? Kei tēwhea motu koutou?’ Ka whiriwhiria anō te tau ponapona me te karere ‘Kei te ora mātou, kei Rangiātea’. Ka tukuna te manu, ka rere ki te rāwhiti (Buck, 1949).

Na te kaha tātāngia o Te Waonui i te wā e ngaro ana i te moana, ka mahia anō e Whātonga mā he waka, arā, ka tapaina ko Te Hāwai. Kātahi rātou ka hoki ki te kāinga ki Hawaiki. I reira ka ui atu e Whātonga ki ngā tohunga kia whakatū i te kura-hau-awatea, me te kura-hau-pō kia mōhio te iwi o Rangiātea kua tae pai atu rātou ki Hawaiki (Mamaku, 2011, as cited in Buck, 1949).

I reira ka kōrerotia atu kua wehe kē a Toi i runga i Te Ara-tauwhāiti ki te kimi i a rātou. Nā, ka hoki anō ai a Whātonga ki Rangiātea, ka tīmata tana kimi i tana koroua i reira. I Rangiātea ka honoa anō he tinana ki a Te Hāwai, ka wehe a Whātonga i runga i tana waka hourua. Tētahi hiwi ko Te Hāwai, tētahi ko Kurahaupō (Mamaku, 2011). Ko Mahutonga te tohunga o runga. Ko ngā atua o te waka ko Maru, ko Tunui-a-te-ika, ko Ruamano (Buck, 1949). Ēngari a Toi, i ōna takawāenga i Te Moananui-a-Kiwa, ka tae mai ki te raki o Āotearoa.

I te ūtanga o Toi mā ki uta, ka whakawhānau tōna hoa wahine a Te Kuraimonoa. Ka ohore a Toi, ka āhua whakapae nā ngā atua kē i hapū ai i te mea kua pakeke kē a rāua tamariki. Kua āhua roa anō hoki ngā wā mai i tēnā aitanga ki tēnā aitanga. Ka puta te whakataukī a Toi “Ngā atua koe kawē ma ngā au-rere mai Hawaiki”. I tēnei rā, kei te mau tonu te ingoa “Aurere” i te Tai Tokerau. Ka ingoatia tā rāua tamaiti ko Awanuiārangi. E ai ki ngā kōrero, i whānau i te takiwā e tū mai rā te tāone o Awanui, i te raki o Kaitiāia (Mamaku, 2011).

Ka whakāro a Toi, kia noho ki tēnei motu kia pakeke tā rāua tamaiti, kia haere tonu ia ki te kimi i a Whātonga. Ka noho a Toi ki reira mo tētahi wā, ka wehe, ka mahue atu a Te Kuraimonoa me tā rāua tamaiti a Awanuiārangi. Ahakoa haere ia ki hea, kore rawa a Toi i rongō kōrero mo tana mokopuna, ā tau ana ia ki Te Kākahoroa. I reira, nā te kore kūmara ka huri a Toi ki ngā kai e tāea ana, ko ngā hua rākau, ngā aruhe rārauwhē, ngā manu, ngā hua o te moana, me ētahi atu. Ka hangaia e Toi he pā mōna i reira, ā ka oti te pā ka tū ia, ka titiro ki te rangi me te toro whakarunga o ngā ringa, ka karakia ki ngā atua; he poroporoaki. Ka ingoatia te pā o Toi ko Kapu-te-rangi. I Kaputerangi a Toi e noho ana ka tae mai a Whātonga, nā wai rā ka tau mai hoki ko Rāuru. Ka manaaki rāua i to rāua pāpā, koroua, tae noa ki tōna matenga ka whakahokia ōna kōiwi ki Te Hiki ō te Tuna, takiwā ki Ōhiwa (Mamaku, 2011).

Ka hua te pā harakeke o Toi-kai-rākau, o Toi-te-huatahi, ki Aotearoa nei. Kapi katoa te motu i āna uri o Te Tini o Toi, otirā te rohe o Te Moana o Toi, whakaroto ki te maunga o Pūtauaki, tae atu ki Maungapohatu.

Toi
Rauru
Whatonga
Mahunui
Mahupiki
Mahupuku

Ki a Ngāti Awa, ko Mahupuku, ko Mahunui rānei ngā ingoa e mōhiotia ana a Mahutapoanui (Best, 1972).

5.4 Ngāti Mahutapoanui

He tipua, he rangatira pōkai whenua a Mahutapoanui. I tīmata i Pūtauaki maunga, ka haere tahi atu ia me tērā o ōna pāpā a Awanuiārangi. I whakatere rāua ki te rāwhiti, ka ū ki uta i Te Whakakī. I reira i tipuria tana uru raupō. Ka tae a Mahutapoanui ki Te Wairoa Tapokorau, ā i reira ia ka kai mako, ka kai pipi hoki. Ka tapaina tētahi wāhi ko Ngā Pipi-a-Mahu. Kei reira hoki tētahi wāhi ko Maunga-a-Mahu. Ka tae ia ki Heretaunga, ka tapaina tētahi wāhi ko Omahu (Waitangi Tribunal, 1997).

He kaha te hāereere o Mahu i te rohe o Te Matau a Maui, arā pātata ki Te Rere-o-Mahu, ko Te Rua-o-Mahu. Kāre i tawhiti atu i reira ko Te Roto-o-Mahu, ā kei tātahi hoki ko Ngā Tutae-o-Mahu. Katoa i tapaina ki ngā takahanga o te tuahangata nei a Mahu.

Kāre a Mahu i noho ki Heretaunga, i noho kē ia ki Te Mahia. Ko tōna kāinga i Parinui-a-te-Kohu i Nukutaurua, i Te Mahia. I reira i te whānakohia wana kūmara e tētahi tokorua, ā ko te whakapae a Mahu ko tana hunaonga a Taewa, te hoatāne o tōna tuahine a Maweke-roa, te ringa whānako. Nō reira ka ahū atu ia ki te tonga ki tōna kāinga i Pourērere. I reira ka ui atu ia ki tōna hunaonga a Taewa kia whakaakona ia ki te mahi mākutu. Ka whakaae a Taewa. Ka oti i a Mahu ētahi whakamātautau, ā ko te whakamātautau whakamutunga ko te whakamate i tētahi o tōna ake whānau. Ko te whanaunga tuatahi ka kite ia, ā koia te tangata me patua. Ka whakamomori a Mahu, hoi nā runga i te akiaki a tōna tohunga kaiako ka whakaae a Mahu. Ko te tamāhine tonu o Taewa, te irāmutu a Mahu, te whānaunga tuatahi i tūpono ki a Mahu. Kātahi ka whakakōhatutia tana irāmutu a Kura-patiu. Ahakoa i mōhio tonu a Taewa ki taua āhuatanga, ka riri te iwi ki a Mahu. Ka whakarite rātou ki te patu i a ia. Nō reira, ka whakarite a Mahu rāua ko Taewa i a rāua ki te pare atu i te ope tauā nei. I te mutunga iho ka whakakōhatungia te ope tauā nei e Mahu rāua ko Taewa. Pātata ki te kāinga nei o Omahu ko Moteo, kei reira te hapū o Ngāti Mahu, ko ngā uri o Mahutapoanui (Waitangi Tribunal, 1997).

Kātahi ka haere a Mahu ki roto o te matuaiwi o Huiarau pātata ki Waikaremoana noho ai. Ko te wāhi i nōhia te tupuna nei ko Wairauamoana, ā ko te puna tapu a te tohunga nei ko Te Waikotikoti-o-Mahu. Ko āna tamariki ko Haumapuhia; ko Tokouri; ko Tokotea; ko Mapuna; ko Kaiure; ko Tumatauenga; ko Tawhirimatea; ko Te Rangitaupiri (Best, 1972).

E ai ki te kōrero, i tonoa e Mahu wana tamariki ki te tiki wai inu māna i Te Puna a Taupara. He tawhiti atu a Te Puna a Taupara, i te puna tapu o Mahu. Ka hōhā wana tamariki, kātahi ka koutuhia he wai i te puna tapu ka whakahokia ki tō rātou pāpā. Ka inumia te wai rā e te koroua nei e Mahu, mōhio tonu ia nō te puna tapu taua wai rā. Ka riri a Mahu ki wana tamariki, ka whakakōhatutia rātou tokoono; a Tokouri; a Tokotea; a Mapuna; a Kaiure; a Tumatauenga; a Tawhirimatea. Ka kitea tonu rātou e tū kōhatu mai rā i Waikaremoana, ā ko te ingoa o aua toka ko Te Whānau-a-Mahu. Nā wai rā ka tonoa a Haumapuhia ki te tiki wai i Te Puna a Taupara. Ka whakahē tonu atu a Haumapuhia. Ka riri te koroua rā i te whakahē mai o tana tamāhine. Ka hopukina ia, ka tōia atu ki te wai, ka rūmakina ki te wai. I reira ka whakataniwhatia a Haumapuhia i a ia. I reira ia ka whai kia puta ki te moana. Ka tomo, ka kori haere ia i raro i te whenua. Ka tomo ki te raki, ēngari aukatihia e ngā pae maunga o Huiarau; ā ko Whanganui tērā. Ka tomo ki te rāwhiti, hoi ka pērā anō; ā ko te Whanganui o Parua tērā. Koia te moana nei o Waikaremoana me ōna kokonga maha, he koringa nō Haumapuhia kia puta. Ko te koringa whakamutunga he whaingā ki te moana, ka tomo i te Whangaromanga; nā, kei reira te rua i kuhu ai ia, puta mai ko Waikaretaheke. Nō te putanga mai ki te aotūroa, ka whakakōhatutia. Kei reira e takoto ana, ko te pane ki raro, ko ngā kuha e toro whakarunga ana (Best, 1972, wh.978-980).

Ka whakamomori a Mahu, ka wehe i Waikaremoana, ka hoki ki Pūtauaki noho ai. Ka hoki ia mā te moana i Wairoa. I reira ka tonoa he kaimoana ki tana tamāhine. I ēnei rā, ka kitea he anga pipi, he kaimoana kei tērā takiwā i a Haumapuhia.

Tērā te whakataukī a te iwi o Ngā Maihi e kī ana “Ko ngā tamariki ēnā o Mahupuku” (Pio, 1981). Ko te tikanga o tērā kōrero e hāngai ana ki te tamariki kore whakarongo, tamariki hoihoi. E whakarite ana i aua tamariki ki ngā tamariki a Mahutapoanui, kāre i whakarongo ki ngā tohutohu a tō rātou pāpā.

E ai ki a Ngaropo (2020), ka moe a Mahutapoanui i a Raukura, te tamāhine a Wairaka, ka puta ko Te Rangitaupiri. Ko Raukura te tamāhine a Wairaka me tana hoatāne tuatahi a Maiurenui. Ka hoki atu ki ngā kōrero mōna hei te Ūpoko Tuaono o te tuhinga nei.

Ko ngā whenua i nōhia te tipuna nei ko Pūtauaki, ko Matahina, piki atu i te awa o Rangitāiki ki Te Whāitinui-a-Toi. Kei reira tētahi wāhi ko Ngā Mokaikai a Te Rangitaupiri te ingoa.

5.5 Whakairoiro

Hei whakarāpopoto ake i tēnei pou pou, ko Maui, ko Toi, ko Mahu, ko tētahi o ngā kāwai whakaheke o Ngā Maihi i heke mai i a Maui, i a Tiwakawaka, me ngā hapū, iwi i heke mai i a rātou. I tae mai a Tiwakawaka i runga i Te Ara-tauwhāiti, ko Te Riukakara ki ētahi. Ko ngā uri o Tiwakawaka ko Te Mārangaranga, ko Te Tuoi, i nōhio te take o Pūtauaki maunga i ngā wai o Te Rangitāiki me Tarawera. He iwi hūmārie ēnei, kāre i mōhio ki te whawhai. I whawhai kē mā o rātou ringa. Koinei ngā uri o Maui, o Tiwakawaka i moe i ngā iwi taketake.

Nō muri rawa mai ko Toi-te-huatahi. Ka tae mai a Toi i runga i tōna waka i a Te Ara-tauwhāiti e kimi ana i wana mokopuna. I roto i ngā kōrero he nui te mātauranga i kawea mai e tēnei tipuna ka noho hei taonga mā mātou o te whenua nei. Ko ngā uri o Toi i kapi katoa i te motu, e kī ake rā ‘Ko Toi te tangata o te motu’. I whānau mai ai tana tama a Awanuiārangi i tēnei whenua, kātahi ka tae mai hoki tana mokopuna a Whātonga i runga i tōna waka i a Kurahaupo. Ka noho a Toi ki runga ake o Kākahoroa, ka hangaia tōna pa ko Kaputerangi. I reira ia noho ai, ā mate noa.

Ko tētahi o wana uri i a Whātonga, ko Mahutapoanui. Ka wehe a Mahu me Awanuiārangi i Kaputerangi, ko te Heke o Awanuiārangi me Mahutapoanui ki Te Matau a Maui. I reira rāua ka noho, ā he nui ngā kōrero o ngā iwi o reira mo tēnei tipuna o Ngā Maihi. I reira i ako ki ngā taonga o te whare wānanga. Ka tapaina hoki ētahi wāhi ki a ia, pēnei i Ngā Pipi-o-Mahu, te Maunga-o-Mahu, ko Omahu.

Ka wehe a Mahutapoanui i Te Matau a Maui ka kuhu atu ki Waikaremoana. I reira hoki ngā kōrero mo ōna tamariki i whakakōhatutia, nā te kore aro ki ngā tohutohu a tō rātou matua. Ko te tamaiti rongonui katoa ko Haumapuhia. Ka rūmakina e Mahutapoanui a Haumapuhiaki te wai, hoi ka karakia a Haumapuhia ka huri hei taniwha. I ngana ia ki te puta ki te moana, ēngari kāre i tutuki ka kōhatungia a ia i te whitinga mai o te rā. Nā ōna koringa kia puta ki te moana ka hua ake ko Waikaremoana.

Nā te pāpouri o Mahutapoanui, ka wehe ia i Waikaremoana ka hoki ki te maunga o Pūtauaki noho ai. I reira ka tipu mai ko Ngāti Mahu, ko ngā uri o tana tamaiti i ora a Te Rangitaupiri. Koinei ētahi o ngā tino tipuna o Ngā Maihi o Tuteao i tae mai ai ki Pūtauaki maunga, ki Rangitāiki awa.

POU 6. KO TAMAKIHIKURANGI, KO TOROA

I tēnei wāhanga o te tuhinga ka ruku tātou i nga kōrero mo te waka o Mataatua. He nui hoki nga kōrero mōna. Me tīmata i a Hoaki rāua ko Taukata i pae ki uta i Kākahoroa. Nā rāua i hanga ai te waka o Te Ara-tāwhao ki te whakawhiti ki Mataora, ki Parinuitera, ki te tiki i te kūmara. Ka whakahokia mai mā runga i te waka o Mataatua. Ko Toroa te tangata o runga. Ko Wairaka te puhi o Mataatua. I roto i ngā whakapapa o Ngā Maihi ko Wairaka tētahi o ōna tino tipuna.

Toi	
Rauru	
Whātonga	
Tahatiti	
Ruatapunui	
Rakeiora	
Tamakitehau	
Tamakiterā	
Paerereiwaho	Tamakihi kurangi
Irakewa	Te Kurawhakaata
Toroa	

(Mamaku, 2011, wh.125)

6.1 Te Ara-Tāwhao

Nō muri i te ūnga mai o Maui, o Tiwakawaka, o Toi-te-huatahi/Toi-kai-rākau, ka ū mai ko Hoaki rāua ko Taukata ki Kākahoroa, arā Whakatāne. He waka pungapunga tō rāua waka. I pakaru tō rāua waka ka pae ki uta i Ōpihi-Whanaunga-Kore. Ko Ngā Tai-a-Kupe (Buck, 1949) te ingoa o te waka ki ētahi, ko Hinaki-Pakau-o-rupe ki ētahi (Best, 1972), ā e mea ana ētahi ko Tutara Kauika kē te waka o Hoaki rāua ko Taukata (Pio, 1981 as cited in Best, 1972). He tama rāua nā Rongoatau, te ariki o Te Whakaō, i Pari-nui-te-ra, i Ngaruru-kai-whatiwhati.

I taua wā ko Tama-ki-hikurangi te rangatira nui o te pā o Toi-kai-rākau, i Kaputerangi. I te paenga o Hoaki rāua ko Taukata ki te ākau i Kākahoroa ka karakia rāua kia whitikina rāua e ngā hihi o Tamanui-te-rā, hei whakamahana i a rāua (Best, 1904). E pēnei ana tā rāua karakia:

Ūpoko, ūpoko whiti te rā
 Tēnei tō wahine e aitia ana e te ngārara nui, e te ngārara roa
 Ūpoko, ūpoko whiti te rā
 Hai konā rā koe, e te rā tū mai ai
 Tukua atu au kia rere haere
 Tū ki tipua, tū ki tahito, tū ki māneanea
 Ūpoko, ūpoko whiti te rā!

He ngeri tēnei e haka tonutia ana e tēnei reinga tangata. Kai tēnei ngeri te pātaka o ēnei kōrero (Maxwell, 2019).

I reira e whakarongo atu ana a Te Kurawhakaata, te tamāhine a Tama-ki-hikurangi. Ka whakahokia te tokorua nei ki tōna matua i Kaputerangi. Ka piki rātou ki Kaputerangi, ka eke, ka karanga a Te Kurawhakaata “He manuhiri kei a au, Te Hapū-oneone e! He manuhiri kei a au, nō Hawaiki.” Ka wehi a Te Hapu-oneone, ka matakū i te ingoa o Hawaiki. I rēria ka mōhio te iwi nō Mataora te tokorua nei (Simmons, 1976). I tae mai rāua ki te kimi i tō rāua tuahine i a Kanioro. I moe a Kanioro i a Pourangahua. I noho rāua ki Kirikino, i Turanganui-a-Kiwa. Ka tahuri te iwi ki te taka kai mā te ope rā, arā ko te aruhe, te mamaku, te whīnau, te tawa, te tī kouka, he pōhue, he toke, he pikopiko, he aka raupō. Koinei te tikanga o te kai rākau a Toi. Ngā kīnaki he ika, he manu, he kiore, he toke, he pikopiko mauku (Pio, 1981). Ka whāngaihia ki a Hoaki rāua ko Taukata. Ka pātai rāua mēnā kua whiti mai te kura o Hawaiki, te kūmara, ki tēnei motu. Ka tonoa rātou kia utuhia mai he wai. Ka utuhia mai he wai ki roto i te oko māori, ko Tiraha te ingoa. “Kātahi a Taukata ka hiko ki tōna tātua, he tātua pūpara taua tātua ōna, ka unuhia ngā kao-kūmara i roto i tōna tātua, ka rapua ki roto i te ipu, ka pupuru te para o te kao, ka rapua ki roto i te ipu (Best, 1972).” Ko te mea i raua mai ki roto i tō rāua tātua pūpara ko Matuatongo. Ka whāngaihia atu ki te wahine i ārahi mai i a rāua ki te pā o Kaputerangi, ki a Te Kurawhakaata. Ka whakamātau ia i te reka o tērā kai, kātahi ka tukuna e ia ki tōna iwi. Ka whakamātau a Tamakihikurangi i te kao-kūmara ka kī atu “Koia te kura kei Hawaiki?” Ka kī anō a Tama ki a Hoaki “Me aha rā e tāea ai a Hawaiki”. Ka whakautu atu a Hoaki “Me tārai ki te waka, ka whiti ki Hawaiki”. Ka whakarite a Tamakihikurangi ki te whakawhiti ki Hawaiki. Ka tāraia tōna waka i te poro tāwhaowhao paenga tai i te ākau i Ōpihi, i rāwāhi o te awa. Nā Hoaki rāua ko Taukata i tārai te waka. Ko ngā toki ko Te Manokuha, ko Te Waiheke, ko Warawaratai-o-Tāne. Ko ngā whao i whaoa ai ko Te Whao-nui-a-Tāne. Ka tapaina te waka nei ko Te Ara-tāwhao. Ko ngā tāngata i haere ai i runga i te waka o Te Ara-tāwhao, ko ngā uri o Toi-te-huatahi, o Te Tūoi, o Te Hapū-oneone (Best, 1972).

“I te wā ka whakarewaia te waka nei, a Te Ara-tāwhao, ka kī a Pourangahua “Tāria tō tātou waka e hoe, kia haere au ki te titiro i taku mokopuna i a Kahukura, i Kirikino. Ka rere te rā, ka whātero te arero o taku mokopuna, mahara ana au kai reira te whakawaiū mo taku mokopuna”. Koia te waiū-atua e tupu nei. Mehemea ka whatia, ka heke te tawau, he mā te tawau. Koia te whakawaiū o Kahukura.” (Best, 1972, wh.700)

Tae rawa mai a Pourangahua kua tere kē te waka o Te Hapū-oneone, a Te Ara-tāwhao.
Ko te waka o Pourangahua he toroa, he kiri toroa. Ko te karakia tēnei o te waka o
Pourangahua:

“Tutara Kauika
ana ra te tangata e haere i waho i te moana nei
Te wehenga kauika e
Waha atu au ki uta ra,
ki te hau e riri mai nei, e niwha mai nei
Hoatu au ki uta ra
Ka mao ki uta, ka mao ki tai
Ka mao ki nga koromatua, ki nga ruahine
Ka pae ki uta, ka pae ki tai, ka ū ki uta.”
(Pio, 1981, wh.113)

6.2 Pourangahua

Toi
Rauru
Whātonga
Tūhoukura
Rongomaiururangi
Ruatewaero
Rakeinuiteahi
Rūtanga
Rakei te rangi
Rangihua
Pourangahua = Kānioro
(Mamaku, 2011, wh.120)

Ko ngā kōrero e whai ake nei nā Tepene Mamaku (2011), kaumātua o Ngāti
Tarāwhai/Ngāti Tamaoki. Koia te kaitiaki o te waka o Mataatua i tōna wā:

I te wā e noho ana a Tamakihikurangi i Kapūterangi, takiwā o Te Kākahoroa, he tangata
anō e noho ana i Kirikino, takiwā o TeTairāwhiti, tōna ingoa, ko Pourangahua. I Mauke,
ka moe a Pourangahua ia Kānioro, tamāhine a Rongoātau, te ariki o taua papakāinga. I
tētahi wā, ka haria mai e Pou tana hoawahine ki Aotearoa, ka noho rāua i Kirikino, ka
hapū a Kānioro. Nā tōna hapūtanga, ka totohe a Kānioro kia whakahokia ia e Pou, kia
whakawhānau ia i te kāinga o tana matua, i roto hoki i ana whāea. Te whakahoki a Pou,
“Me whānau koe i konei, tō whenua ki konei, tērā anō hei whakahoki, mā tāua e hari”.
Ka whānau a Kānioro, he māhanga. Ka karanga a Pou ki ana kaitiaki ki te manaaki i
tētahi, kia haere rāua ko Kānioro ki te hari i tētahi ki Mauke, ki a Rongoātau.

I reira ka tangi te whānau o Kānioro ki a ia, nō te mea, kāore anō ia i kite noa i ana
tamariki, kāore anō hoki ia e mōhio noa, kua tata hemo kē tēnei i whakahokia mai nei e

Pou. I konei ka kite a Rongoātau i te mana o Pou, arā, i te takotoranga o te tamaiti ki runga i te atamira o te mate. Ka tīmata a Pou ki te karakia, pau noa te pō. I te ata, e oho ana te pēpi. I muri o tēnei, ka tae mai ngā kaitiaki, me tētahi o ngā māhanga. He rā harikoa mo Kānioro, kātahi anō ia ka kite i ana māhanga. He rā mīharo hoki ki a Rongoātau, i tana kitenga i te mana o Pourangahua. Nā tēnei kitenga, ka hoatu e Rongoātau ngā kura e rua ki a Pou, he take nō te rākau tapu a Taininihi. Kotahi he whero, tētahi he mā. Te kura mā, hei hari mā Pou ki tō rāua kāinga i Kirikino. Kei tēnei kura te mauri o te kūmara. Te kura whero, tōna mana, he mana whakamārie ia Tāwhirimātea me Tangaroa. He mana tohu anō hoki ki ngā kaihautū o Mataatua, te wāhi mo te mārā kai. Ko te kura whero, hei whakaatu ki te tangata whenua, āhea te waka ka tae ki uta. Ka tae mai a Mataatua i te wā e hua ana te pohutukawa.

Hau				
Nuiho	=	Ruakapanga		
Nuake		Manunui I		
Manunui II				
Weka			<u>Rongoatau</u>	
Toroa		Pourangahua	=	Kānioro Hoaki Taukata
Ruaihona	=	Mahanga-i-te-rangi		
(Mamaku, 2011, wh109-110)				

E rua ngā tamariki a Ruakapanga rāua ko Nuiho, tamāhine a Hau. Ko Manu, he kōtiro, me Nuake, he tāne. Kua tai pakeke a Manu, ēngari i te puhi tonu. I roto i ngā karakia, ka takahuritia a Manu, hei manu rere i te rangi. Ka tangohia te ira wahine, ka whakatōngia ko te ira tāne. Ka ingoatia te manu ki a Tāne-ki-te-rangi.

Nā te mīharo o Rongoātau ka tukuna te manu nei ki a Pou, ēngari i te taunga o te manu nei ki mua i a ia, ka karakia a Pou i tana karakia, ka puta anō he ingoa i roto o ngā karakia, arā ko Te Manunui-a-Ruakapanga, ko Tiketike-o-te-rangi, me Te Manu-tīoriori-a-Kupe. Mutu rawa ake ngā karakia a Pou, kua eke te nui o te manu ki tērā e tāea e ia ki te kawē tāngata. Kātahi ka kawea e Pourangahua ngā kura o Taininihi mā runga i Te Manunui-a-Ruakāpanga ki Te Kākahoroa. I poua ai e ia te kura whero ki ngā one o Matirerau, ā, ka wehe atu ki Kirikino.

Ka whakaritea kia hoki atu a Kānioro me a rāua tamariki mā runga i te waka o Mataatua. Ka noho tētahi o a rāua māhanga ki Mauke, ka whakahokia mai tētahi e Kānioro. Ko te māhanga i whakahokia mai ko tērā i tata mate rā i tōna whānautanga mai, ā i kawea e Pou ki a Rongoātau, ko Mahanga-i-te-rangi. Ka moe i te tama a Toroa, i a Ruaihona.

Koinei te karakia a Pourangahua:

Ko wai te manu kukume i te kura a Taininihi, taonga whakatō ki te aotea!!
 Tārewa tū ki te rangi, te ringa o Pou ki te kawē atu, ki te kawē mai; E Tāne!!
 Kawea hau ki te ūtanga o Ngātokimatawhāo!!
 Taininihi ki nei, Taininihi ki rā,
 ka rere ki tai, ka rere ki tua,
 poua ki taiwiwi, poua ki taiwawa,
 te kura tuku iho te rangi, te kura tupu ake te whenua!!
 Ka tuki te umu o Rongo, kei whea koe e Hine?
 Whiua te kupu, te mauri o Tāne,
 te mauri o te manu tioriori a Kupe, ko Tiketike o te rangi,
 te manu a Ruakāpanga te kawē te kupu o te tai,
 kia miria te moana e hau nei ngā rau o Kirikino!!
 Ko Tama te tangata o runga, kei titoki te waka tapu a Tāne!!
 Ko Toroa te tangata o runga, kei titoki te Mata Ātua a Tāne!!
 E hoe koe, ma te rangi hei tuku iho te āniwaniwa
 tohu i te manu e karanga rā,
 he ao, he ao, he aotea!!
 Na te Tipua!! na te Tawhito!!
 na te Kāhui!!
 E Rangi!!
 Tōmai rā!!
 Tōmai tō mana, te mauri ohooho nō Tiketike o te rangi,
 kia whakatū tārewa!!
 Mai ō!! Mai ō!!
 (Mamaku, 2011, wh. 110-111)

6.3 Mataatua

Te Tau o Mātātua
 Ko wai ra, ko wai ra!
 Te tangata tutu taua
 Kaore koa ko Hau, ko Nuiho, ko Nuake
 Ko Manu, ko Weka, ko Te Tahī-o-te-rangi
 Tenei te maro ka hurua
 Huruhuru nui no Manu, no Weka
 Ka tu tapori atu, ka tu tapori mai
 Wero noa, wero noa nga rākau whakaiaia
 Na nga tipua i tikina ki rawahi
 Hai homai mo taku waka, mo Wai-mihia
 Te mata o nga rakau a Tu-ka-riri
 Te mata o nga rakau a Tu-ka-niwha
 Te mata o nga rakau a Tu-kai-taua
 Whanowhano! Haramai te toki
 Haumi – e!
 Ui – e! Taiki – E!
 (Best, 1925/1972, wh. 720)

I te wā i tae atu a Hoaki rāua ko Taukata ki Kākahoroa, i Parinuitera, i Mataora, arā i
 Mauke a Pikitua rāua ko Te Rata e whakarite ana ki te hanga waka. Ēhake tēnei Te Rata i
 te tama a Wahieroa, he tohunga kē atu tēnei. Ka haere rāua ko Pikitua ki te ngahere ki
 te tua rākau hei hanga i te waka nei. Ka oti te waka, i reira a Rongoatau mā i te taha o te

waka e tiro tiro ana, ka rongō rātou i tētahi wahine e ūmere “Aue!! he Atua!! he Atua!!”. Ka rere atu ngā rangatira kia kite ai i tā te wahine nei i matakū ai, ka whakaae, “Ae, he Mata o te Atua, he Mata Atua” (Mamaku, 2011). Koinei tētahi o ngā kōrero mo te ingoa o Mataatua.

Taratoa Ariki
 Pomare
 Hikuroa
 Puhaunui = Toroa
 Wairaka
 (Ngaropo, 2020)

E ai ki a Ngaropo (2020) ko te ingoa o ngā rākau e rua i tuaina hei hanga i te waka nei ko Taweu me Taporo. Ka taraia a Taweu me Taporo hei waka, ka tapaina ko Pomare. Ko Pomare tētahi o ngā ariki o Mauke. Nō te tōtanga o te waka kia whakamaunua atu ai ki te awa i Pikopiko i Whiti, ka whakaingoatia ko Te Tua Matua o Irakewa. Ko rāua ngā matua o ngā iwi katoa e noho mai ana ki runga o Mauke. Ka haere mai ngā waka, ka whakawhitia mai, arā ka ū Te Tua Matua o Irakewa ki Te Motu Tapu o Tinirau, arā ki Rarotonga.

Tōia te waka e!
 Tōia te waka e!
 Tōia i runga i te maunga e tū mai nei
 E tū mai nei i runga i te ngaro parapara koa!
 Ā me he tētē waka e!
 Me he tētē waka e!
 Me he pītau whakareia!
 Ana koinei te haka i tō ai te rākau i te tuawhenua ki tātahi kia pai ai te hāua o te rākau hai waka
 (Maxwell, 2019, wh.49).

I mua i tō rātou wehenga, ka whakamāramahia atu e Irakewa ngā tohu whenua o Kākahoroa, te wāhi hei nōhanga mā rātou. Ko ngā tohu; ko te toka o Irakewa i te puaha o te awa; ko te ana hei nōhanga mo Muriwai; me te wairere hei oranga mo te iwi. Ka tukuna wana tamariki kia haere. Ko Muriwai te kaitiaki o ngā mauri. Ko Tama-ki-hikurangi te tohunga tātai whetū. Ko Taneatua te tohunga karakia. Ko Toroa rāua ko Taratoa ngā ariki o runga i te waka (Mamaku, 2011).

“Ko te atua o runga i a Mātaatua ko Rongomai, ko Rongomai tērā ko te auahi tūroa o te rangi nā, ka kite ia whitu tekau mā rima tau, ko Rongomai. Ko Tūtarakauika te taniwhā i ārahi mai i a Mātaatua”
 (Maxwell, 2019, wh.50).

I tua atu i te kumara, i kawea mai hoki a Mataatua i te taro me te rākau karaka. Ko te atua o runga ko Rongomai hei tiaki i te waka. Ko ngā kawa hoki i kawea mai ko Kaunauna-i-te-Hangaroa, ko Kaunauna-i-te-Turiroa, me Tiki (Mead, 1984).

I a rātou e haere ana ka pākia te waka e te āwhā, nō reira ka ū te waka ki Rangitahuahua. I reira ka tūtaki atu ki te waka o Kurahaupō e whakamomori ana ki tō rātou waka i pakaru. Ko ētahi i piki ki runga i a Mataatua, ko Akuramatapu, ko Turu, ko Te Moungaroa (Maxwell, 2019). Ka tere anō te waka.

I a rātou e tere ana ka mau atu te waka ki te korokoro o te parata, nā te mahi nanakia a tētahi i raru katoa ngā waka nei; ka mau nei rātou ki te korokoro o te parata. Hoi anō ka takina e Toroa tōna karakia. Ka matakū ngā iwi. Kātahi a Toroa ka takina tōna karakia ara te tau o Mataatua, e mōhiohia nei tātou i ēnei rā.

Tutapa, tutapa, tutapa mai kawa
 Ko te kawa nui, ko te kawa roa
 Koruru mai hea i tuki mai Pou?
 Pou hoki te aniwaniwa
 Koia rutua ki te Toi Nuku
 Koia rutua ki te Toi Rangi
 Hamoa kua ruru taku rama
 Ko te rama na wai
 ko te rama na Tu
 Koruru ki hea
 Koruru ki Waioriki
 Koruru ki Waioraka
 Kape ti, Kape ta
 Kape mahuki te marangai tua
 I aua kia eke
 Eke, eke panuku, eke Tangaroa
 Hui e, Taiki e
 (Ngaropo, 2020)

I reira ka kitea e ia te Mata o te Atua, ka whakaingoatia tuatorutia te waka ko Mata Atua. Ka eke, ka puta te waka i te korokoro o te parata ki te whai ao, ki te ao mārama (Ngaropo, 2020).

He nui tonu ngā kōrero mo te ūnga mai o Mataatua ki Te Paepae Tuarua o Tiwakawaka, ki Te Ikaroa o Maui Tikitiki nei. Hei tā Mamaku (2011) i ū tuatahi ki Whangarā-mai-Tawhiti, ka ū anō ki Whangaparaoa. I tōna wehenga i Whangaparaoa ka ūhia te waka e te kohu. E hia nei ngā rangi e ūhia ana te waka e te kohu. Mē he rākau e pōteretere ana. Ka karakia a Toroa ēngari kāre i tutuki, ka riro mā Tama-ki-hikurangi te karakia. Kātahi ka puta he āniwaniwa i mua i tō rātou waka, ka rere mai hoki ētahi manu tieke i Repanga-mai-Hawaiki, ko Mumuhou rāua ko Takeretou, ka ārahina te waka ki uta. Ka puta rātou i te kohu, ēngari i hipa kē rātou i Kākahoroa, i ngā tohu whenua a Irakewa.

Ki ētahi o ngā kōrero i tae te waka ki Te Tai Tokerau, ki Te Waitemata. Hoi, i te hokitanga ki Kākahoroa ka tae rātou ki Rēpanga i reira i whakataka atu a Mātaatua i ōna kaitiaki a Mumuhou rāua ko Takeretou. Ka tau ki Pukehinahina, te wāhi i kitea e Toroa kua hinahina te puke huruhuru o Muriwai, arā e pakeke haere ana. Ka heke mai ki Te Kaokaoroa, ko Te Kaokaoroa o Toroa tērā. Ka tae ki te puaha o nga awa o Rangitāiki me Tarawera, i reira ka rere te awa o te atua i a Wairaka. Ka kī atu ki tana matua ki a Toroa “He awa kei raro i ahau”. Ka tapaina te wāhi ko Te Awa o te Atua (Ngaropo, 2020).

Ka ū a Mataatua ki Te Ōniao, ka tuku ētahi o ngā whānau ki te kaukau i roto o te awa. Ka piki ake a Wairaka ma te ihu o te waka, ka kite a Toroa i ngā parapara e heke ana i ana waewae, arā, kua pā mai tana mate wāhine. Ka panaia atu e Toroa kia huri mā muri e piki mai ai, na te tapu o te ihu, kore ake a Wairaka i whakarongo, ka eke, ka tohu ana ringa ki ana kūhā, heke atu i ana waewae, ka kī atu ki tana matua, “E pai ana, ko te awa a te Atua tēnei e rere nei”, e mau tonu rā taua ingoa mo te wahapū o te awa o Tarawera, takiwā o Matatā. Na ēnei kōrero, kua tamawahine kē a Wairaka i te ūnga o Mataatua ki Te Kākahoroa, ā, he kōrero anō, na te kore o Wairaka i whakarongo, i takahi ai i te tapu, ka hoki te mauri ki Hawaiki, no muri, ka whakahokia mai e Irākewa.

He kōrero anō tō Tepene Mamaku (2011), hei tāna ka ū a Mataatua ki Ōniao ka tukuna ngā tāngata ki te kau i te awa. Ka piki a Wairaka mā te tauihu o te waka, ka kite a Toroa i te toto e heke ana i ōna waewae, ā kua pā te mate wahine. Kī atu a Toroa kia huri ia mā te taurapa piki atu ai, nā te tapu hoki o te tauihu. Kāore tonu i whakarongo, ka kī atu ia ki tana matua “E pai ana, ko te awa a te Atua tēnei e rere nei”. E mau tonu ana taua ingoa mo te wahapū o te awa o Tarawera, i Matatā, ko Te Awa o te Atua.

Ka tae ki te pūaha o te awa o Te Tamaahine a Hinemataroa i Kākahoroa, ka kohi a Wairaka ka tapaina te rae whenua ko Te Rae-o-Kohi (Evans, 1997).

6.4 Ka ū a Mataatua ki Kākahoroa

E ai ki a Tepene Mamaku (2011), “Ka ū a Mataatua ki Te Kākahoroa, ka piki te nuinga o ngā tāngata ki Kaputerangi, ka hāere a Muriwai ki te ana kua whakaritea mōna, ka pari mai te tai, ka maunu ngā taura here, ka rewa te waka, ka ūmere a Wairaka, “kia whaka tāne au i āhau,” ka tō mai, ka here ki ngā punga kia mau. Kua tae mai ngā whānau ki to rātou kāinga hou (Mamaku, 2011, wh.142).”

E ai ki a Ngaropo (2020) ka ū te waka o Mataatua ki Kākahoroa, ka heke ngā tāne ki te tiro tiro i te whenua hou, ka tere te waka ki te moana. Kātahi ka tū ake a Wairaka me te kī ake “Kia whakatāne ake au i ahau” ka riro māna e ārahi anō i te waka ki uta.

E ai ki te kōrero kāore i tika te karakia a Toroa i te mawe o Mātaatua. Nā Muriwai anō hoki tērā nāna i tere atu ki te moana me te mātuka, anā i whakatō i te mawe ki roto ki te mātuka, anā koia te Mātuka Tūtahi ko te mauri tērā o Mātaatua e karangatia ana; Te Kūreitanga o Mātaatua. I tū Te Mātuka Tūtahi ki Makaka (Best, 1972).

I whakatūngia e Toroa tōna whare maire ko Tūpapakurau te ingoa. Ko te whare wānanga tuatahi tēnei o Mātaatua waka ki Aotearoa, ko Toroa te tohunga o roto. I whakatikaina e rātou te māra hai rūmaki i te kura mai i Hawaiki, arā te kūmara ko Matirerau te ingoa o te māratautāne ki a Rongomātāne. Ana i patua a Taukata ki roto i te rua kūmara me te panipania o tana toto ki te rua, hai pupuri i te mauri o te kūmara, kia kore ai te kura mai i Hawaiki e hokia e ai ki te tikanga i takoto i a Hoake. Koia nei te takenga mai o Mātaatua i Hawaiki me tāna ō ko te kūmara. I te ūnga ki uta ka herea te tauihu ki Tokataiau arā ki te pungu o tēnei kōrero (Mamaku, 2011).

Nā Himiona Tikitu tēnei whakaaturanga o Te Tau o Mātātua.

“Kapua hokaia i runga o Tawhitinui a Te Tua
 Ka tatau ana ki runga o Ka-pu-te-rangi, puke i Aotea
 Ko Toi te tangata o te motu.
 Whakamoe te au maroro whenua
 Pera hoki ra ko Hau, ko Nuiho, ko Nuake,
 ko Manu, ko Weka, ko Toroa
 ko Ruaihonga, ko Te Tahinga-o-te-rangi.
 Tenei te maro ka huru nui
 Huru nui no Manu, no Weka
 ka tu tapori atu, ka tu tapori mai
 Wero noa, wero noa Tama i tana rakau
 Ko te rakau na wai?
 Ko te rakau na nga tupua
 I miria ki te karamea o Whatiura
 Te homai nei hei tatai ake
 Mo taku waka mo Wai-mihia
 Ka ripiripia tara kainga Tu
 ka toetoea tara kainga Tu
 Haerenga ngatahi tara kainga Tu
 Ko Tu, ko Tu ki ana mata ka riri
 Ko Tu ki ana mata ka niwha
 Te tau mai whenuku, te tau mai wherangi
 Te taka mai Tu ki waho.
 Whanowhano. Haramai te toki
 Haumi – E!
 Ui-e! Taiki-E!”
 (Best, 1974, wh.722)

6.5 Whakairoiro

Tere mai a Hoaki rāua ko Taukata ki Aotearoa ki te kimi i tō rāua tuahine a Kānioro i moe i a Pourangahua. Ka pakaru te waka a te tokorua nei i waho atu i te pā o Kaputerangi.

Ka tūtaki rāua ki a Tama-ki-hikurangi, te ariki o Kaputerangi. Ka whāngaihia a Tama ki te kura mai i Hawaiki, arā te kūmara. Nā runga i te reka o te kai i tāraia te waka o Te Ara-tāwhao ki te tiki i te kura mai Hawaiki. I runga i taua waka ko ngā iwi o Te Hapū Oneone, o Te Tūoi, o Te Mārangaranga.

I moe a Pourangahua i a Kānioro, ā i Kirikino rāua e noho ana. Ka whakarērea a Pourangahua e te waka o Te Ara-tāwhao, nō reira i whai atu ia mā runga i tōna ake waka, he kiri toroa. I kawea hoki tana tamaiti māuiui ki tōna hungarei ki a Rongoatau, te ariki o Te Whakao. Nā te mana o te karakia o Pourangahua ka ora tana tamaiti a Mahanga-i-te-rangi, ā ka hoatu e Rongoatau he manu ki a Pourangahua. Ka karakia anō a Pourangahua ka tipu te manu nei, kia taea e ia te eke. Nā te manu nei i whakahoki mai i a Pourangahua ki Aotearoa me ngā kura e rua o Taininihi. Ko tētahi hei whakamarino i te moana, ko tētahi te mauri o te kūmara. Ko te kōrero i hoki mai a Mahanga-i-te-rangi i runga i te waka o Mataatua. Nā wai rā, ka moe a Mahanga-i-te-rangi i a Ruaihona, te tama a Toroa.

He nui ngā kōrero mo te haerenga mai o te waka o Mataatua. Ka ū a Mataatua ki Kākahoroa, ka tōkia te kūmara ki te mārā tapu o Matirerau; Ka iri te māwe ki te Manuka Tutahi. Ka tū te whare o Toroa a Tupapakurau. Ka moe ngā iwi o Mataatua waka ki ngā iwi o Te Hapū Oneone, o Te Mārangaranga, o Te Tūoi, o Ngā Pōtiki, o Ngā Maihi.

POU 7. KO WAIRAKA, KO TIHORI

Ka whai tonu i ngā kāwai whakapapa o Ngā Maihi, o Mataatua. ko Wairaka tētahi o ngā tīpuna rongonui o Mataatua. Kei tēnei wāhanga ka rangahaua ngā kōrero mo Wairaka, mo ōna uri Te Tokotoru a Paewhiti, me ngā hononga ki te hapū o Ngā Maihi. Ka hāngai ki a Tihori, ki a Te Mārangaranga, ki a Ngāti Mahu, ki ērā hononga whakapapa. I konei hoki ko ngā kōrero mō Te Heke o Tangiharuru me Wharepakau ki Te Rangitāiki.

Piki mai, kake mai
 Haria mai te waiora ki ahau
 E tu tehu ana taku moe i te po
 Pō! Pō! Korihi te manu awatea
 Ka ao, ka ao, ka awatea
 (Phillis, 2002, wh.407)

I whānau mai a Wairaka, te puhi māreikura o Mataatua waka, i te pā o Te Rangimānukanuka, he pā tawhito i Mauke. Ko Te Tini o Oropoa te iwi. Tere mai ai a Wairaka me tōna whānau ki tō rātou kāinga hou i Kākahoroa.

Ka tau tā rātou noho ki te kāinga hou nei, ā ka tae te wā kia moe tāne a Wairaka. I tētahi wā ka tae atu he ope ki Whakatāne, nō Taranaki me Tainui rātou. Ko Maiurenui, ko Tukaiteuru, ko Tamatea Matangi ētahi o ngā tāngata o te ope nei. Ka pōhiritia rātou, ā i reira a Wairaka e titiro atu ana ki a Tukaiteuru, i reira hoki a Maiurenui e titiro atu ana ki a Wairaka. Hiahia atu a Wairaka ki a Tukaiteuru, ā hiahia hoki a Maiurenui ki a Wairaka. E ai ki ngā kōrero, he weriweri te āhua o Maiurenui. Ka mutu te pōhiri, ka haere ki te whakarite i ō rātou moenga i roto i te whare. Ka mātakitaki atu a Wairaka i a Tukaiteuru e hora ana i tōna moenga i raro i te matapihi, te wāhi moe o ngā rangatira. I kite a Maiurenui i a Wairaka e mātakitaki atu ana, nō reira ka tika atu ia ki a Tukaiteuru me te mea atu ‘He makariri a konei, hara mai ki te taha o te ahi moe ai. Kia mahana hoki koe. Ka moe au i konei’. Ka whakaae atu a Tukaiteuru, ka haere ia ki te taha o te ahi moe ai. I taua pō, ka haere atu a Wairaka ki te moenga i raro i te matapihi ki te wāhi i kite ai ia i a Tukaiteuru e hora ana i tōna moenga. Ka mirimiria te waewae o te tangata rā, kātahi ka moea te tangata rā. I reira ka rapia e Wairaka te kanohi, kia mōhio tōna whānau ko ia hei tāne māna. He tikanga hoki tēnei nō rātou. I te ata, ka mea atu a Wairaka ki tōna matua, ki a Toroa, kua moe tāne ia. Ka tū mai rā te whānau o Toroa i waho atu o te whare ka tāria kia puta mai te tangata nei kua moea e tōna tamāhine e Wairaka. Ka puta mai a Tukaiteuru, ka tumeke a Wairaka kāre he rapirapi i tōna kanohi. Whai muri

ka puta mai ko Maiurenuī, ā kua rapia tōna kanohi. Ko te pō i raru ai a Wairaka (Te Ua, 2018).

Piki mai ra, kake mai ra
 Homai te waioira ki ahau e tū tēhu ana
 Koa te moe a te kuia i te po
 Po Wairaka i raru ai
 Papaki tu ana nga tai ki Te Reinga
 Ka po, ka ao, ka ea, ka awatea
 Tihei mauriora!
 (Te Ua, 2018)

Ka hapū a Wairaka. Ko tētahi o ngā kai i hiahia e Wairaka i tōna hapūtanga he ika. Ka tonoa a Maiurenuī ki te hī ika. Ko ngā pō o Tamatea tērā i haere ai ia ki te hī. Nā whai anō ka tapaina tā rāua tamaiti ko Tamatea-te-huatahi. Hei tohu i te wā i haere a Maiurenuī ki te hī ika (Best, 1972).

E ai ki a Jamie Tuuta (Apiti, 2008) ko Tu-mai-urenuī te ingoa roa o Maiurenuī. Ko ia te tama a Manaia.

Hoturoa		
Hotuope		
Hotumatapu		
Motai		
Awamorehurehu		Toroa
Maiurenuī	=	Wairaka
		Tamatea-ki-te-huatahi

E ai ki a Te Pēhi (Best, 1972) kāre a Wairaka i pīrangi ki a Maiurenuī, ka moe ia i a Rangikitua o Te Tini-o-Toi, ka puta ko Tamatea-ki-te-huatahi.

7.1 ŌWairaka

Ka eke te wā, ka whakaaro a Wairaka ki te haere ki te whakahoki mai i tōna tuakana i a Te Whakapoi i panaia e tōna matua e Toroa mo tana mahi pūremu. I wehe a Te Whakapoi ki Te Rewatu, kātahi ka haere ia ki Tamaki Makaurau. Ka haere a Wairaka rāua tahi ko tana hunaonga a Mahanga-i-te-rangi ki Tamaki ki te tiki i a ia (Ngaropo, 2015).

Ka tae rāua ki Tamaki Makaurau ka piki rāua ki Te Pā o Ruarangi, a i reira ka tahuna he ahi e Wairaka kia mōhio te iwi i Puke-tāpapa otirā a Te Whakapoi i reira rāua. Ka tapaina te ingoa o tērā puke ko Te Ahikā o Wairaka. I a ia i reira ka haere ia ki te kimi wai mōna. i raro i taua maunga rā ka karakia a Wairaka, kātahi ka takahi i tana wae ka puta te wai i te whenua. Ka tapaina taua punawai ko Te Wai Unuroa o Wairaka. I te mutunga iho, kāre a Te Whakapoi i whakaae kia hoki ki tōna matua, noho tonu atu ki Tamaki

Makaurau. Ka wehe rāua i reira noho te ingoa o te tipuna nei ko Te Pou o Wairaka, i tēnei ra ko Ōwairaka te ingoa e mōhiotia ana (Ngaropo, 2015).

	Toroa		
	Wairaka		
	Tamatea-ki-te-huatahi = Paewhiti		
Ueimua	Uenuku-rauiri	Tane-moe-ahi	Tūhoe Pōtiki
(Best, 1996)			

7.2 Te Tokotoru a Paewhiti

Ka moe a Tamatea-ki-te-huatahi i a Paewhiti, te tamāhine a Taneatua rāua ko Hine-ahu-one o Ngā Pōtiki. Ka puta ko Ueimua, ko Tane-moe-ahi, ko Hine-rauiri, ko Tūhoe Pōtiki. E ai ki ētahi ko Uenuku-rauiri kē te ingoa o Hine-rauiri. Ko ngā tamatāne e toru nei ka tapaina ko te Tokotoru a Paewhiti.

	Mahutapoanui
	Te Rangitaupiri
	Tamaka
	Te Ao Whakahaha
	Maungarangi = Uenuku-rauiri
	Tane-wharerangi
	(Best, 1996)

“He kotahi nā Tane-whare-rangi, e raka te maui, e raka te katau.” E whakarite ana te tangata ki a Tane-whare-rangi me tōna kakama, me tōna koi (Pio, 1981).

E ai ki a Te Pēhi (Best, 1972) i pakeke kē mai Te Tokotoru a Paewhiti i Owhakatoro i Ruatoki. Ka moe a Hine-rauiri i a Maungarangi ka noho ki Puketapu, te pā o Ngā Maihi i Te Teko. E ai ki a Te Kapua-o-te-rangi Te Ua (2018) o Te Teko i pakeke mai Te Tokotoru o Paewhiti i te pā o Puketapu i Te Teko. Ko tētahi o ngā kōrero a te koroua nei a Te Kapua e pēnei ana.

Tērā te wā i tae mai he ope nō Te Arawa ki Puketapu. Ko tētahi o ngā tāngata o te ope nei ko Rangiwahakaekehau, he tama nā Rangitihi. Ka kite te tangata nei i a Hine-rauiri, ka hiahia atu ki a ia. Hoi, he matakū nōna ki Te Tokotoru a Paewhiti. I tētahi rangi ka haere Te Tokotoru nei, me Maungarangi hoki, ki te hī ika. Ka kī atu a Hine-rauiri ki a Rangiwahakaekehau, ‘Kua haere Te Tokotoru a Paewhiti, mahia te mahi!’ E ai ki a Te Pēhi, pēnei kē te kōrero ‘Kainga te kai, kai te haere te Tokotoru a Paewhiti’. Hoi, ka mahia te mahi. Ka hapū a Hine-rauiri, i mua i te hokinga atu o Rangiwahakaekehau ki Te Arawa ka mea atu ia ‘Ka whānau tō tamaiti he wahine, tapaia ki te au o Rangitāiki. E whānau he tāne, tapaia ki te ao e rere nei.’ Ka whānau mai he tāne, ka tapaina tōna ingoa ko Te Rangi-ao-rere, ki ētahi ko Rangi-te-ao-rere. Ka pakeke a Te Rangi-ao-rere i

Puketapu me ōna pāpā, Te Tokotoru a Paewhiti. He tohunga ki te mau rākau, ki te hoe waka, ki ngā mahi maha. Ka pakeke ia ka pātai ki tana whāea, “Ko hea tōku matua?” Ka whakautua e Hine-rauiri “Whaia te tōnga o te rā, kia tae koe ki tētahi roto. Kei reira tō matua”. Ka haere a Te Rangi-ao-rere. Ka tae ia ki te pā o tōna matua, ka mea atu ki tōna iwi kia haere ki mua i te whare, ka haere ia mā te matapihi. Ka noho i a i runga i te moenga o tōna matua i roto i te whare Te Tihi o Manono. Ka rere atu te iwi ra ki te whāki atu ki a Rangiwahakaekēhau. Tae atu a Rangiwahakaekēhau, ka tīmata a Te Rangi-ao-rere ki te waiata i te oriori i titoa e tōna whāea mōna. Mōhio tonu atu tōna matua ko tana tamaiti tērā. (Te Ua, 2018 cited in Best, 1972)

E tama – e!
 Naku koe i kimi
 Naku koe i rangahau
 Ki te pōuriuri, ki te potangotango
 Hohoro te ki mai
 Uenuku-rauiri, ki te puta he wahine
 Tapaia ki te au e rere nei
 Ki te puta he tane
 Tapaia ki te ao o te rangi e tu nei
 I tokona e to tipuna
 E Tane-whirinaki ki runga ra
 Koia te rangi puatea – e – i.
 (Best, 1972, wh.260)

Ka noho mai a Te Rangi-ao-rere ki te taha o tōna matua, nāna hoki i āwhina i a rātou ki te patu i a Te Kawa Arero i runga i te Motutapu a Tinirau, arā Mokoia. Ka kata a Te Arawa ki a ia, ka puta i a ia te kōrero rongonui ‘He kotahi nā Tuhoe ka kata te pō (Mitira, 1972)’.

Ka hoki ki Te Tokotoru a Paewhiti, he tohunga rātou katoa ki te whawhai, ki te mau rākau. Hau te rongō o te tokotoru nei ki ngā tōpito o te motu. Nā, ka moe a Ueimua i a Tapa, ka whānui kē atu tōna mana (Best, 1972). Ka harawene ōna tāina, ka pupū ake te riri, ka whakarite a Tūhoe Pōtiki rāua ko Tāne-moe-ahi ki te patu i tō rāua tuakana, i a Ueimua. Ka patua tō rāua tuakana a Ueimua i Paemahoe [Ka patua tō rāua tuakana a Ueimua i Paemahoe, i Ōwhakatoro, Ruatoki, ā i reira ka tunua i te manawa o Ueimua ka kainga. Ka tapaina tērā wāhi ko Te Ahi Manawa \(Tuhoe, 2022\).](#)

Tērā te whakataukāki “Ko tō tāua tuakana ko Ueimua, ēhara ko Ueimuri” (Pio, 1981).

Toroa		Mahutapoanui
Wairaka		Te Rangitaupiri
Tamatea ki te huatahi		Tamaka
Tūhoe Pōtiki		Wairere
Murakareke		Te Aohurunga-rangi
Tamatea-te-tuamau	=	Te Wharekohe

Mahiiti = Te Aohurunga-te-ra
Tuteao
(Harvey & Pryor, 1996)

E ai ki a Best (1972) ko tētahi o nga ingoa i whiua ki a Tūhoe Pōtiki, ko Te Pōtiki a Tamatea. He wā tōna i noho a Tūhoe Pōtiki i te take o Pūtauaki i te pā o Te Raorao Matai, ko Te Raorao Totara hoki tētahi o wana ingoa. Ko ngā whare matua o te pā ko Rangiuuru, ko Hau-te-ananui.

I ahu mai te ingoa o Te Urewera i te tipuna nei a Murakareke. Kua piko te tuara o Murakareke, ā kātata rawa tōna takotoranga ki te ahi, ka wērā te ure i te ahi. Ka hua te ingoa o Te Urewera (Best, 1925 as cited in Mitira, 1972). Hoi, kei a Te Urewera hapū o Ruatāhuna te kōrero mo tō rātou tipuna a Muraanini, te taina a Murakareke. Māna ōna kōrero e waha, ēngari ko te kiko o te kōrero nā te pūremu i wera ai te ure o Muraanini (Black, 2000).

I a Murakareke e whakahemohemo ana, ka kī atu ki wana tamariki kia “Patua te kuri o Mahi, hei ōmatenga, ki te maoa tā koutou kuri, ko te tumu waero mā tō koutou taina mā Tamapokai (Best, 1972).” Hoi, kīhai i arohia wana tohutohu. Ka kainga te tumu waero e ngā tuakana, ka riro ngā toenga mā Tamapōkai.

7.3 Te Mārangaranga

“Ko te tino tuturu o te whenua ko Te Mārangaranga (Pio, 1981, wh.46)”.

I te taenga mai o te waka o Mataatua, kapi katoa te awa o Rangitāiki i nga iwi o Te Mārangaranga. E ai ki ētahi ko Ngāti Mahu, ko Ngā Maihi ētahi o nga hapū o te iwi o Te Mārangaranga. E ai ki a Gudgeon (1893) he hapū hoki a Te Mārangaranga nō te iwi o Te Tini o Kawerau i nōhia te rohe whānui mai Matata ki Whakatane, piki atu i Te Rangitāiki ki Runanga i Taupo. Ko ōna hapū ko Te Raupo Ngohengohe, Te Aruhe-tawiri, Nga Rarauhe-mamae, Te Kakaroroa, ko Te Mārangaranga. Ko Te Mārangaranga ngā iwi ake o Rangitāiki, atu i Pūtauaki, ki Hikurangi, ki Kaingaroa, tae atu ki Runanga i Taupo (Black, 2000).

7.4 Tihori

Mahutapoanui
Te Rangitaupiri
Tamaka

Te Ao Whakahaha Hinemaukurangi Wairere
Kuiarangi

Tihori
(Harvey & Pryor, 1996)

I heke mai a Tihori i a Mahutapoanui, i Te Whānau a Mahu/Ngāti Mahu, i a Te Mārangaranga. I noho te koroua nei a Mahutapoanui i Te Tawhero, i Tawhiti-kaeaea i runga o Pūtauaki. I noho hoki ia i Pukakariki, i te wāhi e kīa nei ko Ōtihori, arā i Te Teko. Nō Te Ao Whakahaha taua pā; nāna ko Kuirangi rāua ko Maungarangi. Nā Kuirangi ko Tihori rāua ko Whare-pukatea. Ka moe a Tihori i a Kopura-kai-whiti, ka puta ko Paumapuku rāua ko Maiopa, ko Maepa ki ētahi. Hoi, i mahi pūremu a Kopura-kai-whiti, ka moe i te taina a Tihori i a Whare-pukatea. Ka whakarite a Tihori ki te wehe i te takiwā nei. E ai ki a Himiona Tikitu (Best, 1972) ka haere a Tihori ki te tārai waka mōna i Ouenuku-paroro i Matahina. He pā tēnei i nohia e Hinemaukurangi, he tuahine nā Te Ao Whakahaha (Te Roopu Whakaemi Korero o Ngāti Awa, 2000).

Te Rarauhe-maemae
Hinekete
Te Apaapa
Pareiti
Tihori
Paumapuku
(Pio, 1981)

E ai ki ngā kohinga a Best (1972) ka rongu a Kopura-kai-whiti i te hanga waka a Tihori, ka pungaia e ia te waka nei kia kore e tae ki te moana. Ka tae te wā kia tōia ki te wai, ka tae ki tētahi wāhi o te ngahere kua kore te waka e neke. I reira ka karakiatia te waka, kia pau katoa ngā karakia i runga i taua waka kātahi ka neke anō ia. Ka tōia ake ki Otara takoto ai. Ka iriirihia te waka, ka tapaina ko Tiheru. Ka tae te rongu kōrero ki a Ngāti Awa e wehe ana a Tihori, ka katia mai te putanga i Tatarakau kia kore te koroua rā e puta ki Whakatāne, ki Te Awa o te Atua rānei. Ka rongu a Tihori kua katia te ara i Tatarakau ka haere ki Te Wai o Koroahu whakarite ai i te waka. Ka moe ki reira mo te pō, i te ata ka wehe anō rātou ka whakarērea a Kopura-kai-whiti. I mua ngā taniwha e ārahi ana i te waka o te ruānuku nei, nā te katinga i Tatarākau, ka karangahia ōna taniwha kia wāhia te ara i Maru-te-rohi, ka tae ki Te Kopua, kātahi ka wāhia i te tuawhenua kia hono atu ki te awa o Tarawera, ko te kōawa o Te Komutumutu tērā. Ka tae anō te rongu ki te iwi i Tatarākau kua puta a Tihori ki Tarawera ka kati anō i Te Awa o te Atua. Ka tae a Tihori ki Te Marae o Whakatāne, he tauranga waka, ka karanga anō i ōna taniwha kia wāhia he putanga i Te Awa o te Atua ki te moana. Ka puta te waka o Tiheru ki te Moana a Toi. I reira ka tae atu a Kopura-kai-whiti me a rāua tamariki ki te ākau, ka karanga atu a Kopura;

“Tihori E! Homai te waka ki a mātou ko aku tamariki!”
 Ka utua e Tihori “Hai konā, E whae!”
 “Tihori E! Hoki mai ki au. Kāore he wahine māu.”
 “Hai konā rā, e whae! Tāne rau a hine, wāhine rau a tama. He tamariki tonu kei te matamata o taku ure.”
 (Best, 1972, wh.734)

Ka tere te waka, ka mea atu a Tihori

“Kāore ahau e pai kia kite atu anō te āhua o Pūtauaki e tū mai rā, ēngari tukua kia ngaro, kai rongo atu ahau i te tangi o ngā manu o Repanga, ka hoki anō taku mahara ki te kura kāinga i mahue atu nei i a tātou.”
 (Best, 1972, wh.735)

Ka māro te haere o te waka ki Aotea, ki ōna whanaunga, ki a Rahiri, ngā uri o Puhi Kai Ariki. I reira ka moe a Tihori i a Kakara o Ngāti Rahiri, ngaro atu ai.

Ka wehe a Tihori, ka haere a Kopura-kai-whiti me ōna tamariki a Paumapuku rāua ko Maepa ki Mokai-tokorau noho ai. Ka pakeke rāua ka hangaia e Kopura he whare mō wana tama. Ka tonoa rāua ki te hopu tāngata hei Raukakai mō te whare hou. Ka haere ki Tarawera ka kitea rāua e Te Tini o Kawerau ka whaia. Ka werohia te tuara o Maiapa, ka rere a Paumapuku ka kau i te awa ka ūmere ki tōna iwi “E, ko te whakaariki! E, E, ko te whakaariki.” Ka hui rātou ki roto i te wharenui. Kātahi ka werohia te hoariri i te whare kia hinga, kātahi ka puta ngā toa a Paumapuku, ka patua te hoariri (Best, 1972).

Te Mārangaranga
 Te Uira i waho
 Turereao
 Mai ki te kura
 Te Rupetu
 Hatonga
 Mahunuku
 Mahurangi
 Mahutapoanui
 Te Rangitaupiri
 Tamaka
 Te Ao Whakahaha
 Kuilarangi
 Tihori
 Paumapuku
 Uranga
 Hine-Tara

Hei tāpiri. He wāhanga tēnei o te Whakapapa 18 (Best, 1996).

7.5 Te heketanga o Te Mārangaranga

E ai ki a Gudgeon (1893) ko tētahi wāhanga o Tangiharuru nō te iwi o Ngāti Kahupungapunga. Hoi nō te iwi o Ngā Tuaru. I noho rāua ko Wharepakau ki Wharepunga. Ka tutū te puehu i waenga i a Tangiharuru rāua ko tōna taina a

Manawauha e pā ana ki te māra o Otawa. Nā, ka wehe rātou ko Wharepakau, ko tō rāua tira ki Te Riu o Hauraki. He uri hoki rāua nā Wharewharenga-te-rangi o Ngāti Hako. Te āhua nei i wehe rāua i te patunga o Ngāti Hako e ngā tama a Marutuahu. Ka wehe ki Tauranga, ka tae ki Te Awa o te Atua. Ka uru te hiahia ki te rapu nōhanga tūturu. I a rātou i runga ake o Te Awa a te Atua, ka akiaki a Tangiharuru i tana iwi ki te patu i a Te Mārangaranga. “Kei reira a Te Tini o Te Mārangaranga”. Ka utu atu e Wharepakau “Tēnā te kokoti moe roa a Tangiharuru te haere atu nā”. Nō taua wā kua kīa tērā wāhi ko Whakapau Kōrero. Ka pakanga rātou ki a Te Mārangaranga i Tarewa-kahawai ka hinga a Te Mārangaranga. Ka pakanga anō hoki i Kowhatu-kanihinihi. Ka noho te tauā a Tangiharuru ki Tatara-kau. I reira ia ka kī “Me mutu te whai i ngā kai o te takutai, me whai tā taua haere ki te kakara o te hinu e patu mai nei (Best, 1972).”

Ka patua haeretia a Te Mārangaranga ki ngā pari o Tarawera. Hono atu ai a Ngāti Mura/Murakareke ki a Tangiharuru. Ka hinga a Tarawera, ka kuhu atu ki Te Teko ka noho rātou ki te pā o Rakeihopukia. Ka tonoa he matataua ki Ōhūi. I reira ka kite i ngā ahi maha o Te Mārangaranga i te riu o Rangitāiki tae atu ki te take o Tāwhiuau.

I Matahina ko te iwi o Ngā Maihi me Te Tini o Te Tūoi e noho ana. Ka patua rātou. Ka rere ētahi ki te tonga, ka piki i te awa, ki tētahi o ngā rangatira o Te Mārangaranga, a Haeana. Koinei te kupu a Haeana “Waiho ia i konā toa mai ai. Ka taka mai ia ki ngā kākā ngau popo a Haeana, ka mate ia (Best, 1972).”

I Te Ana-ruru o Kaingaroa i te whenua o Matahina, e ai ki a Te Tumutara Pio i patua a Te Mārangaranga me Te Tūoi pēnei me te hipi e te kuri kino (Pio, 1981).

Tihori = Kopura-kai-whiti	
Paumapuku	Haeana
Uranga	= Pou-tini
(Best, 1972)	

E ai ki ētahi, i Raorao-totara i Pūtauaki a Tangiharuru me Wharepakau e noho ana ka huaki i a Te Mārangaranga i Whirinaki. Hoī, i piki rātou i te awa i Motu-kuri ki Te Rae-pohatu i rāwāhi o te awa i Te Houhi. I te ata ka whakawhiti i te awa, ka ahu atu ki Tāwhiuau. Ka tākiri te ata ka werohia te Pā o Te Rourou. E ai ki ētahi atu i tīmata kē i Puketapu, i Hikurangi. E ai ki ētahi i tīmata kē mai i Te Rae-pōhatu. Ki tētahi atu i tīmata kē i O-rua-te-wehi.

Hoī, ka hinga a Te Rourou ka piki rātou ki Te Pā o Manga-mate. Ka noho rātou ki Te Rourou, kei reira ko Te Ana Kaitangata o Wharepakau. I reira ka tū te umu tāmoe. Ka wehe a Tangiharuru me tōna tira, a Wharepakau me tōna. I hinga i a Tangiharuru ngā pā

o Pekepeke, Puharaunui, Tuhanga Ūpoko, Taumata me Te Ahu-a-te-Atua. Ka rere aua iwi ki Te Pā o Whangonui, te pā o Haeana. Ka horo te pā, ka patua a Haeana e Tangiharuru. Hoi ka piki i te awa tae atu ki Te Whaitinui-a-Toi.

Nō Te Heke o Tangiharuru me Wharepakau ka ngaro a Te Mārangaranga me tōna tuakiri ā-iwi. “Ahakoa ka taurimatia ana tētahi iwi ka puta tonu he uri whakaheke hei amo i te whare whanaunga tangata i raro i te tuakiri o ētahi atu” (Black, 2000).

Nā Haeana ko Pou-tini rāua ko Rangiahua. Ka moe a Pou-tini i a Uranga, tamaahine a Paumapuku ka noho rāua ki Matahina. I noho a Rangiahua ki Te Whaiti, ka haere atu a Wharepakau me tana tauā ka patu i a Rangiahua. Ka rewa te tauā a Pou-tini, ko ngā rangatira ko Paumapuku me Tamatea-pakoko, te tungāne o Kopura-kai-whiti. Ka patua a Tangiharuru ka whakahokia te tūpāpaku ki tō rātou kāinga i Ōhui, ka kainga a Tangiharuru. Katahi ka titoa te ngeri nei e Paumapuku:

E te iwi E- e
 E te iwi E- e
 Ko ru nuku, ko ru rangi, ko ru papa
 Ko te kawa i a Tiki-i-ahua
 I a Tiki-i-apoa, i a Maui
 I tohia ki te wai
 Ki a Mahu-tapoa-nui – i
 Whakarongo ake ra e Haeana
 Ki te kupu taunu a Poutini – a
 Me he tane pea koe, e hine
 E tohia ki te tohi a Tu
 E uru koe ki te haehaetanga
 O te ika na Paumapuku
 Tēnā ko tēnei, he wahine, hai aha koe!
 Hine-tara – e! Hine-tara – e!
 A-ha-ha
 Tana hoatutanga ki Pukehina
 Pakiri ana nga niho o Tangi-haruru
 I roto i te kete tapatahi na Hine-tara
 A-ha
 He tehe te ure!
 He tehe te ure!
 He maroke!
 (Best, 1972, wh.134)

I konei ka riro i a Te Ao-uru, tamāhine a Pou-tini, i te ingoa Hine-tara; hei whakamaumahara i te patunga o Tangiharuru. Ka tapaina hoki tētahi puke i Ōhui ki te ingoa Te Tehe, i te mea he tehe hoki ia.

7.6 Whakairoiro

Hei whakarāpopoto ake i te ūpoko nei i heke mai ngā uri o Ngā Maihi o Tuteao i te puhi māreikura o te waka o Mataatua, i a Wairaka. He nui ngā wāhi i tapaina ki a ia, ara ko Te Awa o te Atua i Matatā, ko Whakatāne, ko Ōwairaka i Tāmaki Makaurau.

Nā Wairaka ko Tamatea-ki-te-huatahi, ā ka moe ngā iwi o Mataatua i ngā iwi o Te Tini o Toi, o Ngā Pōtiki, o Te Hapū Oneone. Ka moe a Tamatea-ki-te-huatahi i a Paewhiti ka puta ko Ueimua, ko Tane Moe Ahi, ko Hinerauri, me Tūhoe Pōtiki. Ko ngā tāne tokotoru, e kīa ana ko Te Tokotoru o Paewhiti. Ka moe a Hinerauri i a Maungarangi o Ngāti Mahu, ka noho rāua ki te pā o Puketapu. Te Kāinga o te Maha. Ka moe anō ia i a Te Rangihakaekēhau ka puta ko Te Rangiaorere, ko Rangiteaorere ki ētahi.

I noho a Tūhoe Pōtiki, te Pōtiki a Tamatea, ki te pā o Raorao Matai, ā ko tētahi o ngā whare matua o taua pā ko Hau-te-ananui. Nā Tūhoe Pōtiki ko Murakareke, me ōna kōrero mo Te Urewera. Nā Murakareke ko Tamatea-tuamau ka moe i a Te Wharekohe, he uri nā Mahutapoanui, ka puta ko Te Aohurunga-te-ra, nāna ko Tuteao.

I heke mai hoki a Tihori i ngā kāwai whakapapa o Ngā Maihi, o Ngāti Mahu. Nā Mahutapoanui, ko Te Rangitaupiri, ko Tamaka, ko Te Ao Whakahaha, ko Kuierangi, ko Tihori. Ka wehe te tipuna nei i te Rangitāiki mā runga i tōna waka i a Tiheru. Aukatihia te awa o Te Rangitāiki i Tatarakau e tōna iwi i te rongohanga e wehe atu ana te tipuna nei. Nā ngā kaitiaki taniwha a Tihori i tomo te whenua kia tuwhera te ara i te Rangitāiki ki Tarawera kia tāea ai tana puta ki Te Awa o te Atua, ki te Moana a Toi. Ka poroporoaki a Tihori i te tihi o Putauaki ka huri te kei o tana waka ki te tai tokerau. Ka moe a Tihori i a Kakara o Ngāti Rahiri, ngaro atu ai.

Mahue mai ko ōna tama a Paumapuku rāua ko Maiopa, ko Maepa ki ētahi. I patua a Maepa e Te Tini o Kawerau. Ka moe te tamāhine a Paumapuku a Uranga ia Poutini, te tama a Haeana o Te Mārangaranga. Kātahi ka whakaekea te Rangitāiki e Tangiharuru rāua ko Wharepakau. Patua rawatia a Ngā Maihi, a Te Mārangaranga, a Te Tuoi pēnei i te hipi e te kuri kino. Ahakoa taurimatia te iwi ka puta tonu he uri whakaheke hei amo i te whare whanaunga tangata i raro i te tuakiri o ētahi atu (Black, 2015). Ko te piringa anō tēnei o te iti o Te Mārangaranga ki a Ngā Maihi.

POU 8. KO RONGOMAIARUA, KO TAMATETE, KO WHĒKIOAWA

I tēnei ūpoko ka ruku i ngā kōrero mo te tipuna o Ngā Maihi, a Tuteao me ētahi o ōna uri. Ko Rongomaiarua rāua ko Tamatete ngā tama a Tuteao. I a Rongomaiarua ka heke ki a Te Rangiiwaho i moe i a Iratumoana. I a Tamatete ka heke ki a Te Whiua, ki a Te Haehae, ki a Tikitu. Koia nei ētahi o ngā rangatira o Ngā Maihi i o rātou wā.

Ko Tuteao te tamaiti a Te Ao-hurunga-te-ra o Ngāti Mahu, rāua ko Mahiiti o Ngā Maihi, o Ngā Pōtiki. E ai ki o mātou koroua, he tuahine a Mahiiti nā Te Rangimonoa.

I whānau mai a Tuteao i Matahina, a noho mai ia i reira. E ai ki a Tikitu (Best, 1925/1972), i nōhia te hapū o Ngā Maihi ngā whenua o Matahina, ngā pā o Puketapu, o Te Rua-o-Tane, Motu-kura, Te Tawhero me Tawhiti-kaeaea i Pūtauaki maunga.

Tuteao
Rongomaiarua
Tupare
Tumatakokiritia
Waiheketua Tamarakeiora = Waipunarangi
Te Rangiiwaho = Iratumoana
(Harvey & Pryor, 1996)

8.1 Ngā uri o Rongomaiarua

E ai ki a Ngaropo (2012) Ko Te Rangikeiwaho te hoa wahine a Iratumoana. Ko Te Waiheketua tētahi o ōna ingoa. Ko Ngā Maihi tōna iwi. I whānau mai nga tamariki o Iratumoana i Wharikitetoki. Ko Te Mahoratanga o Tamarakeiora te ingoa ake o te whenua o Whārikitetoki, arā 'Whariki te toki he umauma tangata, he umauma rākau-a-Iratumoana.' Nō te wharikitanga o te toki o Iratumoana ki runga i te whenua. He tohu houhia te rongo, he tohu rangimārie kia kaua e pakanga. Kei tēnei pito whenua te marae o Iramoko e tū ana, me tōna hapū a Te Tāwera.

Nā Iratumoana i patu tētahi atua tipua, te ingoa o taua tipua ko Tarakura. He ngārara, he taniwha kaitā, he whāroaroa hoki te tinana. Ko te hiku he rite ki te ika, he unahi hoki i te tinana. I noho ki ngā wai o Te Pikowai, i Te Awa o te Atua, i Te Waikamihī, puta atu ki Te Rangitāiki. He mōkai nā Muriwai i haria mai i runga i te waka o Mataatua. Ka hipa te waka o Mataatua i Te Kaokaoroa o Toroa ka kuhu whakaroto a Tarakura, ka heua te awa o Te Pikowai, ā koinā tōna kāinga ake. Ko tōna mahi he whakamataku, he whakatahuri i ngā waka, ka kai hoki i ngā tāngata e haere ana i runga i ngā awa o te takiwā. Nā wai rā, ka matakū te iwi ki te whakawhiti i ngā awa ki ngā ūhunga o te rohe. Ka hua ake te

kōrero “Ngā mate ki Kōhi, me tangi mai i Kawerau. Ngā mate ki Kawerau, me tangi mai i Kōhi (Mead, 1984).”

Ka whakarite a Iratumoana me tōna tauā ki te patu i te ngārara taniwha nei. Ka tae ki Te Awa o te Atua, ka piki ki runga i te hiwi ka kite atu i te taniwha ngārara a Tarakura e haruru ana, kātahi ka whaia ki te wāhi e kī ana ko Te Ruataniwha. E ai ki a Te Ua (2018) i whāngaihia e Iratumoana te taniwha nei ki te kai, kia ngata rā anō te hiakai, ka warea e te moe kātahi ka patua. Hoi, ki ētahi i hopukina e Iratumoana mā te kupenga ka patua kia mate. Ka tīkarohia ngā karu me te manawa o Tarakura ka whakahokia ki tana tūāhu.

Ka hoa ai te tuai imu.
Kei te imu te ruhi
Kei te imu te nenge
Tau e patu ai ko taku tawhito
Muimui te iro
Totoro te ngaro
Mau ka oti atu, oti atu ki te po
(Pio, 1981, wh.138)

Ka tae ki Te Whakahoro, ka tae ki te tūāhu, ka whāngai i ōna mea i patu mai, me te whakarongo mai o te iwi. Ka mutu te whāngai o Tangaroa, ka mutu te whāngai o Tū, ka whāngai ko Tarakura (Pio, 1981).

8.2 Manukorihi

Ka taka mai te mana o Iratumoana ki ana tamariki, ki a Iramoko rāua ko Manukorihi, he māhanga te tokorua nei. Ka pakeke rāua ka haere a Manukorihi ki Te Teko, ki reira noho ai. Ka puta tōna hapū, ko Ngāti Manukorihi. Kātahi ka haere a Manukorihi ki Taranaki, ka puta ko Ngāti Manukorihi ki Waitara. Nā Manukorihi ko Makere, ko ia tētahi o ngā tīpuna o te pā o Manukorihi i Waitara (Keenan, 1994). Ka hoki mai a Manukorihi ki Te Teko ka moe ki tana wahine i a Kereiwhenua, ka puta ko Te Kahupāke (Ngaropo, 2012).

Mai i ngā tamariki tokowhā a Iratumoana, ka puta ko ngā hapū kārangaranga me ngā uri whānui o Ngāti Awa. Mai i a Iramoko ko Ngāti Awa ki Te Awa o te Atua; mai i a Manukorihi ko Ngāti Awa ki Rangitāiki; mai i a Turehe ko Ngāti Awa ki Tai, ki Whakatāne; mai i a Rangituhi ka puta ko Ngāti Awa ki Kawerau, e mōhiohia ana ko Tūwharetoa ki Kawerau (Ngaropo, 2012).

8.3 Ngā uri o Tamatete

Tuteao
 Tamatete
 Tamatuha Tuwhakarau
 Hikimaui Te Whiua
 Ikapokai Te Hahae Kurukuru = Nukukaitangata
 Marowhata Uenuku Rehe Tikitu
 Tumuwhare = Hatua
 Te Rangitukehu
 (Harvey & Pryor, 1996)

E ai ki a Oke Pukeroa (Māori Land Court, 1895), ko Mahu te tipuna o Ngā Maihi ki Tuteao. Ēngari ko ngā uri o Tamatuha i kawea kē i te ingoa hapū o Ngā Pōtiki. He rite hoki tōna mana hapū i te rohe. He hokinga ki tētahi o ngā hononga tawhito. Hei tāna i Puketapu a Tamatuha e noho ana, te pā tawhito o Ngā Maihi.

E ai ki a Hiri Wetiri (Māori Land Court, 1895), kei te rārangi heke o Tuwhakarau i kawea hoki te mauri o Ngā Maihi, i a Te Rangipakakina, i a Te Hahae me tōna tuahine a Kurukuru. Hei tāna anō, ko Potaua tētahi i ora ai te ingoa o Ngā Maihi koia hoki tētahi o ngā tohunga o Ruamano. Ko Ruamano hoki he taniwha nō te wai. Ā ko te ana i noho ai a Ruamano ko Ngā Maihi te ingoa.

Ko tētahi o ngā pakanga i waenga i a Ngāti Awa me Tūhoe ko te patunga o Tamatuha o Ngāti Awa. Kāre te kaituhi nei i te mōhio mēnā rānei ko Tamatuha, te tamaiti a Tamatete e kōrerohia nei, he Tamatuha kē atu rānei. Hoi, i patua a Potaua me Te Rua Whakatara e Ngāti Pukeko ki Puketapu. Na Tama-a-te-rangi a Potaua i patu, kātahi ka rere a Te Rua Whakatara ka whaia e Tamatuha ka patua a Te Rua Whakatara (Pio, 1885/1981).

8.3.1 Tamatuha

He manawawera, he kaioraora ranei
Karekau he whakamārama nā wai i tito. Engari e pānuitia ana e Eruera i ngā mate o Rangitāiki e hāngai ana ki ngā tipuna e whakahuahuatia ana. Nā Eramiha Neke Kapua i whakamōhio ki a Eruera.

Mā wai e kai atu a Tamatuha
 Te haunga i te kainga i te tuna moe hūhi
 Ko ngā kirikiri te tangi a te wai i Rangitāiki
 Ko Ngā Maihi taku kai
 Ko Hātua taku kai
 Ko Putangaoko taku kai
 Ko Tuki-kauri te tuohu nei kai taku ropi
 Ko Tarawhatiwhati te ure o te kumete
 E haikai atu ana hoki au ki te Pukeiti
 Ko te Umukohukohu te tangata rā e
 Nāna i whakatipu te pakanga
 I whiua ai ki Pūtauaki

I riro mai ai a te Rohu i te ringamau
 O te Kou-o-Rehua ki te taonga
 Nāna te ai i whakapūawhe mai ki tawhiti
 E haruru kau ana te tai e
 (Phillis, 2002)

8.3.2 *Te Whiua*

I tētahi pakanga i waenga i a Te Arawa me Ngāti Awa i te take o Pūtauaki, ka hinga te rangatira nui o Ngāti Awa a Te Hemahema. Ka pakanga a Ngāti Awa ki a Te Arawa i te take o Pūtauaki kātahi ka kuhu ki ngā awaawa o te take o te maunga rā, ka tahuna ki te ahi, koia a Paraweranui. Ka patua atu i te take o Pūtauaki tae atu ki Tarawera moana, te taumata i runga ake o Hune. I reira ka hohou te rongō e te rangatira o Ngāti Awa a Te Whiua. Ko te karakia tēnei a Te Whiua i tae ki a Te Arawa:

Tu atu taku tira ki uta, ki tai, ki te tonga
 Kaore ka ora mai au i te pakanga nei
 Ka huakina atu e au te kohu ki uta
 Ka huakina atu e au te kohu ki tai
 Ka waiho ra mātou nei hei pou ki Wharerangi ra
 Koe riu ka tuhera, koe waka ka pakaru
 Ka rukuruku atu i te waka nei
 Koe riu ka tuhera, koe waka ka pakaru
 Homai e hoa ma te pu
 Homai te iho, kia mau ai te kiato
 Haunui, hauroa, e pupuru mai te pakanga nei
 Koe manu tukutuku, koe manu hokahoka
 Ko taku manu hau, turuki e
 (Pio, 1981, wh.118)

8.3.3 *Te Haehae*

E ai ki a Tikitu (Harvey & Pryor, 1996) ko Puketapu tētahi o ngā pā o Ngā Maihi, pātata ki te whaitua o Te Teko. I tētahi rangi ka haere a Ngā Maihi ki te rapu rarauhe i te wāhi e kīa ana ko Hitiroa. Ka kitea te rarauhe i reira e tipu matomato ana. Ka taunahatia te wāhi rā ki te karakia, hei aukati atu i ētahi atu. Ka riri a Ngāi Tamaoki ki taua taunahatanga. Ka pakanga rātou ki a Ngā Maihi, ka hinga a Ngā Maihi i a rātou. Ka tae te rongō o taua pakanga ki a Te Whakapā i te takiwā o Murupara, i a ia e whakaoti ana i tana taiaha. Ka kī atu ia ki te kaituku karere ‘mēnā i reira hoki au, kua patua e au ngā rangatira o aua hapū e rua, kua pokaina ngā manawa hei ngote mā taku tamaiti’. Ka tika atu ia ki Puketapu. Ka kite atu a Ngā Maihi i a Te Whakapa e haere mai ana, ka araara te pā o Puketapu ki te tūtaki atu ki a ia. Ka whiua te wero a Te Whakapa, ka tū ia hei mana mo tōna iwi. Ka tū a Te Auwhiowhio hei toa mō Ngā Maihi. Ka hinga a Te Whakapa i a Te Auwhiowhio. Ka koa a Ngā Maihi i tōna toa. Ka riri a Ngāti Awa i te patunga o Te Whakapa. Ka tika atu a Ngāti Awa ki te pā o Puketapu. Ka whakaritea te rautaki hei

huaki i te pā. Ka tahuna he ahi nui, kia whakaeke rātou i te maru o te ahi. Ka kite atu te tohunga o Ngā Maihi a Te Haehae i te ahi, ka karakia ia kia puhia te ahi ki wāhi kē atu. I reira ka tahuna e Ngāti Awa he ahi ki te taha mātonga o te pā, ka pērāhia anō te ahi e Te Haehae. Ka hinga anō te rautaki a Ngāti Awa. I te taenga atu o Ngāti Awa ki Puketapu, i roto i te pā a Nuku-kai-tangata me ana tama e toru; a Uenuku, a Rehe, me Tikitu. He rangatira hoki a Nuku, nō reira ka tonoa tana pōtiki a Tikitu ki te tiki wai māna. Ka pātai a Ngāti Awa “Mō wai te wai rā?” Ka whakautua e Tikitu, “Mō taku matua, a Nuku”. Ka whakaae atu a Ngāti Awa. Ka toru rā e pēnei ana, hei te rā tuawhā ka whakaaro a Ngāti Awa he rahi rawa tērā mo te tangata kotahi. Ka werohia ngā ipu kia rere te wai, kia rite ai te nui o te wai mo te tangata kotahi. Ka huaki tonu te pā o Puketapu e Ngāti Awa, ēngari kāre tonu i tutuki. Ka hōhā a Ngāti Awa ka tonoa a Te Haehae ki te hui. Ko tā Ngāti Awa he rapu utu mo te patunga o Te Whakapa, nō reira me tukuna e Ngā Maihi i a Te Auwhiowhio ki a rātou. Kāre i pai ki a Te Haehae, hoi i tukuna a Te Auwhiowhio ki a Ngāti Awa. Patua tonu atu a Te Auwhiowhio, ka kainga. Kāre i ngata te hiahia o Ngāti Awa, ka huaki anō rātou i te pā o Puketapu. I Puketapu hoki a Te Rangikawehea e tiaki ana i Te Maungarongo, i te pito whakararo o Puketapu. Ka whakarite ia ki te whakaawe i a Ngāti Awa, kia mawhiti ētahi o Ngā Maihi ki Otu-te-Rangi. Kātahi ka haka a Te Rangikawehea hei wawao i a Ngāti Awa, ka tukuna tana poroporoaki (Harvey & Pryor, 1996).

8.3.4 Tikitu

Tuteao
 Tamatete
 Tuwhakarau
 Te Whiua
 Te Rangipakakina
 Kurukuru = Nukukaitangata
 Tikitu

Hei tāpiri. He wāhanga noa tēnei o te whakapapa i tuhia (Harvey & Pryor, 1996).

Ko Nukukaitangata, ko Ngāti Nuku tētahi o ngā hapū i kitea i roto i a Ngā Maihi. I te wā o Te Rangikawehea he tino hapū a Ngāti Nukukaitangata i kitea i roto i ngā pakanga. Tekau mā whitu ngā kakari i tuhia e Te Pēhi i waenga i a Tūhoe me Ngāti Awa. Ka tū te pakanga o Waikohua, ko Waimangeo tētahi o wana ingoa, i reira i āwhina a Tūhoe i a Warahoe. Ka mau a Taurua o Tūhoe, ka tukuna e Te Rangikawehea ēngari i mau anō i a Te Tāwera ka patua. I patua hoki a Tamariwai e Ngāti Awa i Waikohua. Ko Te Pahipoto te ito o Tūhoe i Waikohua. Ka patua hoki a Tūhoe i Mataroa. Heoi, ko te pakanga e

mōhio nuitia ko tērā i Te Kaunga. Kāre a Tikitu i whakaae kia huakina a Tuhoe e Ngāti Awa. Ka tukuna tōna karere a Te Ao “Haere ki a Tuhoe, ki Ruatāhuna. Ana a Ngāti Awa e haere nā. Tikina, hau mai i mua, kaua e waiho, patua rawatia” (Best, 1925/1972) Ka tae a Te Ao ki Ruatāhuna, ka hui a Tūhoe, ka haere mai ki Te Kaunga. Ka tū te peruperu a Tūhoe, ka whakataukī a Ngaurei o Ngāti Awa “Anei ia, e Ngāti Awa, kātahi anō Te Pōtiki a Tamatea”. Kātahi ka pūhia a Ngāti Awa e Tūhoe, ka hinga ki reira. Ka tae a Ngāti Awa ki Whakatāne ka rangona nā Tikitu i tuku atu a Te Ao ki Ruatāhuna ki te tiki i a Tūhoe ki te patu i a Ngāti Awa. Kātahi ka tikina a Tamaku, he wahine mōhio tēnā ki te tito waiata. Ko te waiata a Tamaku ka tuhia ki raro iho nei:

“He upoko kākā no Tau-rua, no Tama-rehe
 Kai runga kai te rakau e tarahae ana
 He taki tataeto, he tieke rere
 He pitoitōi ketuketū para rau rakau
 Nana rawa i tua mai i taku pokai taniwaniwa
 Ka kite a Te Ure-wera i tana paenga Kahurangi
 Ka whakakoia te niho o te pouaru a Mate-haere
 Kia ota noa atu i te roro o Ngati-Huri, o Ngati-Ra,
 Kai te kai mo Tawhaki
 Ma Te Huri-kino e horo katoa
 Ko te karu mowhiti o Mura-hioi
 Ma Hine-ringa e ota ki muri-e.

“Aue kau au ki a Ngau-rei, me he ra ka to
 Hau kau o rongō ki a Te Rau-paraha
 Waiho noa iho i te ao nei tuwiri ai
 Taku wao totara, na Te Hau-tai
 Nana i rutu atu ki te mate
 E tama mahara kore i roto i to ngakau
 Tē ringitia i te kāho ki roto ki te kete
 He whakatau haerenga mo koutou ki te mate
 He kariri takirua ki roto ki nga hamanu
 Tē kaha ta te wētā piri rakau, upokokohua here manu.
 E kore e tina taku poho i te kainga i a Te Tua
 Inu (?) kore a Te Au mo te ngaki mate o Te Umu-ariki
 Ma Tukino, ma Te Whata-nui e wero nga kutu o te timuaki
 Tenei taku toto te paheke nei
 He wai herunga mo Tikitu
 Mo te kai tuku karere, mo te hunga ki atu
 Paoa te rangi e tu nei
 Paoa i te mata o Hoturoa
 Kia wawe te tau ki raro ra-e-i.”
 (Best, 1972, w.374-375)

Ko te kaioraora tēnei a te wahine tito haka a Tamaku. Hei ngaki mate i te hingatanga o Ngāti Awa i a Tūhoe ki Te Kaunga, nā te tukunga o Te Ao e Tikitu. He wero i a Tūhoe, i a Tikitu anō hoki, hoi ko te ringa tangata ia, kāore i tae atu ki a Tikitu.

Ahakoia te kōrero a Te Pēhi nā Himiona Tikitu ngā kupu nei i tuku ki a ia, he rerekē ētahi o ngā kupu ki ērā i patopatohia e Hirini Moko Mead i roto i tana pukapuka Nga Tuhinga a Himiona Tikitu. He mate pea ki te pānui i te tuhi o te koroua rā, hēoi kia mataara tātou ki ngā rerekētanga.

I muri iho ka huaki a Ngāti Awa i Tawhiuau ka mau te tama a Koura. Ka pakanga anō a Ngāti Awa ki a Tūhoe, ka hinga a Tūhoe ki roto o Rangitāiki. Kātahi ka haere te ope a Tikitu ki Ruatāhuna mā Whakatane, ki Ngā Māhanga, ka tae ki Hukanui, ka noho. Ka waru a Tikitu i tana taiaha, ka kite ake a Ngāti Awa i a Piki e heke iho ana. Kātahi ka karanga a Mato, “Tikitu e! He tauata e heke iho nei”. Te kitenga ake o Tikitu, e ko Piki e heke iho ana. Kātahi ka ākina ake te ringa ki te ihu, ana, ki tō Tikitu. Te kitenga o Ngāti Awa i te ringa o Tikitu e piri ana ki tana ihu, kua mōhio a Ngāti Awa, kua ora a Piki. Ka karanga atu ia, “kia tika mai ki au e Piki”. Kua whoatu te tangata rā. Kua kī atu a Tikitu ki a Piki, “hei konei, ka mutu taku hoki mai ki konei. Huri ake nei au, tō ake te papa ki te whare”. Ka waiho tana kupu hei tatau pounamu ki tēnā wāhi tae noa mai ki tēnei rā. Te hokinga o Tikitu ka tae ki Ngā Māhanga, me te tangata whenua hoki, kātahi ka werowero rākau ki reira, te tangata whenua me te ope. Ka pā a Tikitu i te pātītī a Te Ahikai-ata ka puta ngā toto ki waho. Ka mutu hoki tana werowero, ka kī a Tikitu ki a Piki, ki a Te Ahoaho. “Hei konei, kua e māharahara ki aku toto nei, kai tērā awa he umu tangata hai utu mo taku toto, kātahi ka ea; ko tēnei kua e māharahara” (Harvey & Pryor, 1996).

8.3.5 *Te Rangitukehu*

Tuteao
 Tamatete
 Tamatuha
 Hikimaui
 Ikapokai
 Marowhata
 Tumuwhare = Hatua
 Te Rangitukehu

Hei tāpiri. He wāhanga tēnei o te whakapapa i tuhia (Harvey & Pryor, 1996).

Ko te matua o Te Rangitukehu ko Hatua. I te pakanga tonu a te Rangitāiki i te wā i a Hatua. Ka whakaarohia e Hatua kia houhia e ia te rongo ki a Tūhoe, kia pērātia me tā Tikitu, he tuakana hoki a Tikitu ki a ia. Ka tukuna a Hatua tana tauā mā Ōhui ki Whirinaki, ki Te Whaiti, ki Ruatāhuna, ki te Pā o Mana te Pa. Ko ngā rangatira i reira ko Te Ikapoto, ko Koura, ko Tamarehe. Ka haere mai a Koura rāua ko Te Ikapoto ki Ōhui. Ka tae atu a Ngāti Awa i Te Kupenga, ā me te rangatira o Ngāti Pukeko a Te Piari. Ka whakatau atu i a Tūhoe, kātahi a Te Piari ka tono i a Koura kia tau mātakitahi rāua. Ka mea a Te Ikapoto

māna e haere. Tū ana a Te Ikapoto i waho ka aro ia, ka karo whakatū i tana taiaha; kai runga, kai raro, kei tētehi taha, kei tētehi taha. Kātahi ka whakahopoa mai tana taiaha ki ngā kanohi o Te Ikapoto, ko tōna tumeketanga me te hikinga mai hoki o ōna waewae. Ka tangi ūmere te tangata whenua, “Kua kōrapa! Kua kōrapa a Te Ikapoto!” Ka hoki atu a Te Ikapoto, ka kī atu a Koura “I kī atu hoki rā ahau ki a koe, māku ia e whakatau. Totohe ana koe, ko tou kōrapa, e kore e hikitia atu ki tētehi. Ko koe tonu ka mate.” Te otinga ake o te rā ka tukua mai te ope rā kia hoki mai. Ka kī a Hatua ki a Te Ikapoto, ki a Koura,

“Titiro ki te uru rākau, e tū mai rā i Ōhūi. I ēnei rā i mahue ake nei e kāngia ana e te ahi. I ēnei rā e tau mai nei, kāore e kā he ahi ki tērā wāhi ki tua atu, ki tua mai rānei. Ka waiho tēnā hai tatau pounamu, hai haerenga mō ngā wāhine, mō ngā tamariki.”

(Harvey & Pryor, 1996, wh.14-15)

Ka haere te ope rā, ka tae ki Ruatāhuna ka mate a Te Ikapoto. Kāore anō he whawhai a te Māori i muri iho o tērā kupu, tae noa mai ki te taenga mai o te Pākehā. Ko te whakataukī e mau tonu ana i tēnei tatau pounamu a Hatua raua ko Koura e pēnei ana, “Ko Koura ki tua, ko Hatua ki Tai.”

“He iwi i tū i te taha i a Ngā Maihi rāua ko Ngāi Tamaoki i roto katoa i ngā pakanga-ā-iwi. Ko tētahi tonu o ngā hapū rongonui o Rangitāiki. ... I Puketapu a Te Pahipoto e noho ana i ngā tau 1780-1830, i raro i tōna Rangatira i a Te Rangikawehea. Tae rawa mai ki te tau 1834, kua tau kē a Te Pahipoto ki te pā o Te Kupenga, ki te taiwhakararo iho i a Puketapu. I tēnei wā ko te tama a Te Rangikawehea, ko Hātua, te Rangatira. I noho tahi rāua ko tana tama ko Rangitūkehu ki reira, ā, mate noa a Hātua. Nō te tau 1860, ā, nō ērā tau, ka heke a Rangitūkehu me tōna iwi ki Kōkōhīnau, ā, e tū tonu nei te marae o Te Pahipoto i reira.”

(Phillis, 2002, wh.105)

8.4 Ngā uri o Whēkioawa

Toroa

Wairaka

Raukura = Maahupuku

Te Rangitaupiri

Tāmaka

Te Aowhakahāhā

Maungārangi

Taanewharerangi

Taanemate

Te Whakaruru-mai-o-te-rangi = Tuteao

Te Whēkioawa

Hinepare

Toanātini

Nukutaimehameha

Tūkere

Te Rangikawehea

(Mamaku, 2011, wh.153)

Nā Hinepare ka moe i a Te Rangihouhiri II, ka puta ko Toanātini. Ka moe a Toanātini i a Taiwhakaea II, ka puta ko Nukutaimehameha. He hononga anō tēnei o Ngā Maihi ki Tuteao ki ngā hapū o te tai whakararo o te Rangitāiki ki Te Awa o te Atua.

8.5 Whakairoiro

Hei kōpani ake i ngā kōrero o tēnei ūpoko, ka heke te kāwai o Nga Maihi o Tuteao i a Rongomaiarua, i a Tamatete. Nā Rongomaiarua ka heke ki a Te Rangiiwaho, i moe i a Iratumoana. Ka puta ko Iramoko rāua ko Manukorihi ngā māhanga, ko Turehe, me Rangituhi. Kapi katoa ngā awa e toru a Tarawera, a Rangitāiki, Te Awa a te Atua, a Ohinemataroa i o rātou uri. Ka heke te kāwai o Tamatete, ki te rangatira o Ngā Maihi, o Ngāti Awa a Te Whiua, a Te Rangipakakina, a Te Haehae rāua ko Kurukuru. Ka moe a Kurukuru i a Nuku-kai-tangata o Ngāti Awa, ka puta ko Uenuku, ko Rehe, ko Tikitu. Ka hinga te pā o Ngā Maihi i Puketapu i a Ngāti Awa. Nā te haka a Te Rangikawehea, he uri nā Whēkioawa, i mawhiti ai ētahi o Ngā Maihi ki Oturereao. Ka noho a Nuku-kai-tangata me ōna tamariki i Puketapu, he rangatira hoki a Nuku nō Ngāti Awa. Ka hinga te pā o Puketapu, ka wānangahia rātou mā wai e nōhia ngā whenua, me ngā pā o Ngā Maihi. Hei te mutunga ka whakatauhia mā Te Pahipoto e nōhia, ēngari kāre a Ngāti Nuku i pai. Ka nōhia te whenua e Tikitu mā. Ko Te Rangitukehu i heke iho mai i a Tamatete, ka tū mai koia hei rangatira mō Ngāti Awa ki Rangitāiki whānui. Ka riro māna e kōrero ki te kāwana e pā ana ki ngā whenua o Ngāti Awa.

Nō reira, ko ngā nōhanga o Ngā Maihi, i te wā i a Tuteao, puta noa i te Rangitāiki, mai Matahina, ki Pūtauaki, ki Kawerau, puta atu ki Ōkōrero. Ka puritia e ngā uri o Rongomaiarua rāua ko Tamatete.

POU 9. KO TIKITU, KO PENETITO

I ngā tau o 1860, ka tino uaua kē atu mō te hapū o Ngā Maihi, otirā te iwi o Ngāti Awa, nā te manako whenua a te Pākehā i pupū ake te pakanga. He wā anō e kimi nōhanga te hunga manene, ā i hiahia te kāwanatanga ki te turaki i te iwi Māori mā te raupatu. He maha tonu ngā kaupapa nui i uru atu ai a Ngāti Awa ki ngā pakanga whenua (Mead & Gardiner, 1995).

I kaha hoki te mahi tauhokohoko o ngā iwi o te Rangitāiki i te tīmatanga o te rautau 1800, he harakeke, he huawhenua ngā mea e tino tauhokohokotia ana. Ka kawea ngā hua mā ngā kōawa o te rohe mai Te Teko ki Kawerau, ki Whakatane, ki Matatā rā anō, i runga i ō rātou waka (Mead & Gardiner, 1995).

9.1 Te Tiriti o Waitangi

E ai ki a Mead & Gardiner (1995) i waitohua te Tiriti o Waitangi i te 6 Pepuere 1840, ā nā te mahi a te mīhana i tae tētahi tāruatanga ki a James W. Fedarb kia kawea ki ngā pito katoa o Te Moana a Toi. He tangata tauhokohoko a Fedarb, me tōna kaupuke Mercury. I kawea mai e ia ki roto o Ngāti Awa, ā i te 16 o June 1840, 12 ngā rangatira o Ngāti Awa i waitohua te tāruatanga o Te Tiriti o Waitangi ki Wharaurangi, Pohaturoa i Whakatāne. E kī ana te kōrero o Ngāti Awa “He kōrero riri ki Wharaurangi, he tā matau ki Otuawhaki (Mead, 1984, wh.10)”. E ai ki ngā kōrero, nō Ngāti Pukeko katoa ngā rangatira i waitohua i Te Tiriti ki Wharaurangi (Mead & Gardiner, 1995).

9.2 Kīngitanga

Nā wai rā ka kitea ngā mahi a te iwi Pākehā i raro i Te Tiriti o Waitangi, kātahi ka puta te karanga a Tamehana Te Rauparaha, te tama a Te Rauparaha, me Matene Te Whiwhi kia whai arikinui ngā iwi Māori hei mana mo te motu. Nā Matene Te Whiwhi te whenua i takahi ki te kawē i te kaupapa ki te motu. I whakatakotohia ki ngā rekereke o ngā ariki o te motu. Ko te whāinga matua o te kaupapa; he whakakotahi i ngā iwi hei whakamutu atu i te hoko whenua ki tauwiwi; he whakaū anō hoki i ngā tikanga o ngā iwi.

Nō reira, i te tau 1857 ka pōhiritia ngā rangatira o te motu ki Pukawa, i te moana o Taupō, ki te wānanga i te take nei. I reira i titia te pou o Pūtauaki ki te niu o Tongariro e Te Rangikawehea o Ngāti Awa, kia kotahi ai te reo o ngā rangatira o te motu - ko Potatau Te Wherowhero hei kīngi.

“E noho e Te Rangikawehea, mā te au o Rangitāiki koe e kawē.” E whakaatu hoki ana te kōrero nei i te whakaaro a te iwi he ara wairua hoki ngā wai o te Rangitāiki e puta ai rātou ki te moana kia tika rere atu ki kāpunipunitanga wairua, ki Hawaiiki (Mead & Grove, 2003, wh.40). He rangatira a Te Rangikawehea o Ngāti Awa. Koia hoki i taki i te haka i runga o Puketapu hei whakaawe i a Ngāti Awa e mawhiti ai a Ngā Maihi ki Otu-te-Rangi.

9.3 Kohimarama

E ai ki ngā tuhinga o Te Rūnanga o Kohimarama (1860) i tū Te Rūnanga o ngā rangatira nei i te 10 o Hurae 1860 i runga i te pōhiri a Kāwana Gore Browne, ki ngā rangatira kia hui atu rātou ki Kohimarama, i Tāmaki Makaurau. Ko te kaupapa o te hui nei he whakaū anō i te rangatiratanga o te Kuini o Ingarangi. Nō te aranga mai o te Kīngitanga e noho āwangawanga ana te kāwana i ngā nekenekēhanga o te iwi Māori. Hei tā te kāwana ki te whakarērea te Māori i te kuini, ka tautoko atu i te Kīngitanga, kua noho rātou hei iwi hara. E 200 ngā rangatira o ngā rohe katoa i pōhiritia, 112 ngā rangatira i whakaō i te karanga a te kāwana. Kotahi te rangatira o Te Awa-o-te-Atua i tae atu hei māngai mo Ngāti Awa, e whā hoki nō te hapū o Te Tāwera. Ko Te Makarini mō Te Awa-o-te-Atua; ko Maketu Petera, Te Rongotoa, Wakaheke Pauro, me Tamati Hapimana o Te Tāwera. Ko te nuinga o ngā rangatira o te hui i whakaū i tō rātou tautoko i te Kuini. Kātahi ka tū a Te Makarini ki te waha i te kōrero a tōna iwi, ki te whakaū i te tautoko a Ngāti Awa i te Kuini, me te noho rangimārie. E kite ana hoki rātou i ngā ngoikoretanga o te Kāwana, e noho noa iho ana. Hei tāna, nā te ngoikoretanga o te Kāwana kua tipu mai te Kīngitanga i Waikato hei taumarumarua i te iwi, hei pupuri i te whenua. Mehemea rā i tū te Rūnanga rā i mua, kua kore e pakari te tipu o taua rākau. I tū anō a Tamati Hapimana me te kī atu ki te minenga, i te ūnga mai o Kāpene Kuki i haere atu ōna tīpuna ki te tiro-tiro, ā ka whakapakuhia ngā Pākehā i wā rātou pū ki ōna tīpuna. Kātahi ka tae mai a Kāpene Harris, ā i manaakitia e ia, me ētahi atu Pākehā ki tōna kāinga. Ka tae atu ngā Mihinare ki te whāngai i te Kupu a Ihowa ki a rātou, hēoi ka mea ia ko rātou tonu e whakaatu ana i te taha kino o te ture. Kāre te ture e manaaki ana i tōna iwi. Ka tū a Pauro o Te Tāwera ka mea kāre ia i te tautoko i te Kīngi, i te Kuini rānei, ka ū ia ki tā te Atua i pai ai, i ngā tohutohu a Te Karaiti (Te Pūhikotuhi o Aotearoa, 2016).

Ahakoia te whakaū a te nuinga i tō rātou tautoko i te Kuini o Ingarangi, te āhua nei i te āwangawanga tonu te Kāwana. Ka haere wana whakaritenga mo te pakanga.

9.4 Te Riri ki Waikato

E ai ki a Te Pēhi (Best, 1972), i te tau 1862, te tau i mua atu i te whakawhitinga o Kāwana Kerei i te kōawa o Mangatawhiri, i puta te riri ki Waikato, i tae atu a Rewi Manga Maniapoto ki Te Rangitāiki, ki Tauaroa. Ko te kaupapa o tana haerenga mai he rapu āwhina, ka tae atu ngā hoia o te Karauna ki Waikato. Ka hoki ōna kōrero ki te ara whanaunga o Tūhoe me Waikato, arā ko te hoa-wahine o Tūhoe Pōtiki a Hine Te Ata nō Waikato. I whakarērea a Tūhoe Pōtiki i tōna kāinga i Pūtauaki ka hūnuku ki Kawhia, mate atu i reira. Whakaae atu a Makarini, he uri a Rewi Manga Maniapoto nā Tūhoe Pōtiki. E rua hoki ngā haka a Rewi i hakaina hei akiaki i ngā iwi. E whakaawe ana i a rātou, koi rite rātou ki a Taranaki e noho pōhara mai ana, nā te pāhuatanga.

Koinei ngā haka i hakaina e Rewi Maniapoto:

Te Ngeri Kuru-raparapa

Ko hea! ko hea tērā maunga,
E tu mai ra?
Ko Taranaki pea!
Nukunuku mai, nekeneke mai!
Ki taku aro, kikini!
Kikini ai! a ha!
A! A! kekekeno!
(Smith, 1910, wh.118)

Ko te Haka a Upokoiti

E ko Te Aea o ia rangi!
Ko Te Aea o ia rangi!
Huiake!
E Te Aea o ia rangi!
Puhi kura, Puhi kura, Puhi kaka,
Ka whakatautapa ki Kawhia, huakina, Huaki.
Ka whakakopura rua a Rangihape teina o Tupateka, E!
O Tupateka! E!
O Tupateka, huakina, Huaki.
Tahi ka riri, Toru ka wha;
E matamata hopukia,
Homai ra to whiri kaha, torokaha, Ka wetewete,
A te, A ta, A tau, A—.
(Grey, 1853, wh.121)

Tōtara-wāhirua ana a Ngāti Awa, hoi ka hui a Tūhoe ki Ruatāhuna ki te wānanga i te take. Ka puta i a rātou te kōrero “Kia tāwharautia a Mataatua!” (Best, 1972, wh.566). Ko te whakaaro ia kia tautokona ngā iwi ō waho, kia kore te pakanga e tae mai ki roto i te rohe o Mataatua. Ka tukuna e 50 ngā toa whawhai ki Ōrākau ki te tautoko i a rātou,

ēngari ko te tokomaha o ngā toa ka noho mai ki te tiaki i te rohe (Mead & Gardiner, 1995, wh.59).

9.5 Te Kaokaoroa

Nō muri, i te tau 1864, ka taki huihui a Ngāti Awa ka whai i te whakataukī a Tūhoe “Kia tāwharautia a Mataatua”. I taua tau tonu i tae atu Te Ope Tauā o Te Tai Rāwhiti ki Te Awa-o-te-Atua, ki Matatā, ā ka hono atu ētahi o ngā hapū o Ngāti Awa, pērā i a Te Patu-tātahi, i a Ngāti Hikakino, Ngāi Te Rangihouhiri II, me Te Tāwera. Ahu atu Te Ope Tauā ki Waikato ki te whakaō i te karanga a Rewi hei ātete i te pokanoa o te Karauna ki roto i te rohe o Waikato (Mead & Gardiner, 1995).

E ai ki a Mead & Gardiner (1995), i te marama o Pēpuere i tae te tono ki a Te Arawa, kia whakaaetia te haere o Te Ope Tauā mā Te Arawa ki Ōrākau. Ka whakahēngia te tono e Te Arawa. I te Maehe, e 200 ngā hōia a te Kāwanatanga i tae ki roto o Te Arawa mai i Tauranga. I riro hoki i a Te Arawa he pū, he paura, he rawa hoki hei āwhina i a rātou ki te aukati i te haere o Te Ope Tauā. He matakū hoki nō te Kāwana ka tae atu rātou ki Ōrākau. Ko te whakaritenga i oti i a Ngāti Awa me Tūhoe, ka haere a Tūhoe mā uta, ka haere a Ngāti Awa mā tai, mei kore ake ka aukatihia atu tētahi o aua ope.

Kāre i whakahēngia te haere a Te Ope Tauā e Te Arawa whānui. Ko ētahi o Te Arawa i haere ki Ōrākau, 100 toa o Ngāti Pikiao i hono atu ki Te Ope Tauā (Crosby, 2015). Hēoi, i taua marama tonu, ka haere Te Ope Tauā mai Te Awa-o-te-Atua ki Te Rotoiti ki te wānanga i te take nei me Pokiha Taranui. Hēoi, ka tae Te Ope Tauā ki Te Rotoiti e 400 ngā toa o Te Arawa me te Kāwana i reira e tatari ana ki a rātou. Ka tū te puehu i Te Rotoiti tīmata atu i Tapuae Haruru. E toru rā Te Ope Tauā e kakari ana, ā i mate atu ētahi ki reira. I te pā o Te Komuhumu ka tau i Te Ope Tauā ka hoki ki Te Awa-o-te-Atua, ka kī atu rātou “ka kā taku ahi ki runga o Maketu (Cowan, 1955, wh.42)”. Ko tētahi “wāhanga o te ope nei i pakaru atu ki roto ki te rohe o Waikato, rokohina atu ko Ōrākau” (Ture Whakataunga o Ngāti Awa, 2005).

Ka huri Te Ope Tauā ki Maketū ka ngana ki te puta atu mā te wahapū o Waihi, ēngari kāre i hua. Ka tere mai ngā kaipuke Sandfly me Falcon ki te ākau ka huaki i Te Ope Tauā. Ka rere mā te ākau o Te Kaokaoroa, whāia rawatia e ngā hōia me ngā kaipuke a te Karauna i te ākau o Te Kaokaoroa. I reira i parekuratia Te Ope Tauā, otirā a Ngāti Awa. I hinga ētahi o ngā rangatira nui o te iwi o Ngāti Awa i te pakanga o Te Kaokaoroa (Mead & Gardiner, 1995).

E ai ki a Tā Hirini Moko Mead (2018), ka tau te puehu i Te Kaokaoroa, ka haere a Te Rangitukehu me ōna hoa ki te kōhi i ngā mate. Kei a Tā Mead, nā te haunga o te mate me te rere o te toto, kāre rawa ngā hoiho i pātata atu ki tērā wāhi. Heoi, i kohia ngā mate ka whakahokia mai mā runga waka.

Kei Matatā te kōhatu whakamaumaharatanga ki ngā hapū, ngā toa o Te Ope Tauā o Te Tai Rāwhiti me te parekura o Te Kaokaoroa.

Peruperu: Te Pakanga ki Te Kaokaoroa

Tauaki te tū
 Tauaki tū, tauaki tangata
 I mai au i te kimihanga
 I te rangahautanga
 I te pokanoa ki Waikato
 Rewa Te Tai Rāwhiti, rewa Mataatua
 Ki runga o Te Rotoiti au, au, aukatihia e Te Arawa
 Ka kai ki hea taku rākau
 Ka kai ki Te Rotoiti taku rākau
 Ka kai ki Pukemaire taku rākau
 Ka kā taku ahi ki runga o Maketu
 Kakā ana mai Te Namunamu, a Te Kārearea
 He kai kariri ki Te Kaokaoroa o Toroa
 Au, au, aukatihia e Te Tawa, hō!
 Rangihouhiri!
 Ko Awa ka eke, ka tae, ka tau, hī!

He peruperu tēnei i titoa e Hakahaka Hona hei haka mā ngā uri o Ngāti Awa ki te rā whakamaumahara i te pakanga i tū ki Te Kaokaoroa o Toroa 1864 te tau. Ko te manako nui ia a te kaitito me ngā uri a ngā tīpuna i mate ā-ururoa ki Te Kaokaoroa kia hakaina e rātou tēnei haka ki Te Kaokaoroa tonu hai whakatau, hai whakamaumahara i ngā mātua tīpuna i tū ki tērā parekura nui. (McFarland & Black, 2014, wh.74-75)

9.6 Pai Mārire

I tīmata mai te hāhi o Te Pai Mārire i a Te Ua Haumene i roto o Taranaki. E kī ana he toa a Te Ua i ngā pakanga o Taranaki. I te tau 1862, i roto i ngā pakanga o Taranaki ka puta ki a ia he whakakitenga, ka tonoa e ia wana mīhana ki ngā tōpito o te motu. Tokorua rāua i tae ki roto o Te Rangitāiki, ko Kereopa Te Rau o Ngāti Rangiwewehi rāua ko Patara Raukauri o Taranaki. E rua o rāua hōia mauhere, me te ūpoko o tētahi hōia Pākehā. Ko tā Te Ua, “kia tika te hari i taua ūpoko”, ā me kawē atu ki a Hirini Te Kani i Te Tai Rāwhiti; me te tohutohu anō kia “kaua e aha ki te Pākehā”. Ka tae rāua ki Tauaroa i te pito whakarunga o Te Rangitāiki i reira te iwi ka hui ki te whakarongo ki ngā mīhana o Te Pai Mārire me ōna kupu kōrero (Binney, 2009).

“I horahia e Kereopa he whakapono mo mātou, i tōna tikanga he pai, he hūmārire, ēngari te mea kē, nāna i uta ki runga i ētahi o mātou te pōkere mutunga kore.” – *Penetito Hawea* (Shingleton, 2006)

9.7 Te Wākana

I te 18 o Pepuere 1865 i tae ngā mīhana o te Pai Mārire ki Whakatane, ka tono ki a Ngāti Awa kia tukuna te pirihi Katorika ki a whakawāhia e rāua. Kāre i tukuna e Ngāti Awa. Ka whakatauhia e rāua he kati ki te tauranga waka o Whakatāne (Waitangi Tribunal, 1999).

I te 21 o Pepuere ka tae ngā mīhana ki Ōpōtiki i runga i te mōhio ka tau atu a Rev. Carl S. Volkner (Te Wākana) ki reira. Ko tā rāua whāinga ko te hopu i a ia. Mōhio katoa a Ngāti Awa me Te Whakatōhea he tuku karere a Te Wākana ki te Kāwana, me tōna whakamōmona kōrero.

Ahakoā ngā whakatūpato ki a ia, kia kua ia e hoki ki Ōpōtiki, tē aro atu. I te tuatahi o Maehe, i ū a Te Wākana rāua tahi ko Rev. Grace ki Ōpōtiki, ka kawea te pāhihi ki uta ka mauheretia ki te whare o Rev. Grace. I taua pō ka whakatau ngā kaimau i a rāua ki te patu i a Te Wākana. I te tuarua o Maehe, ka kawea a Te Wākana ki tōna whare karakia, ka tārona kia mate. Kātahi ka poroa tana māhunga.

“Ka tīkarohia ngā karu e rua e Kereopa, ka kī ake ‘Whakarongo e te iwi ka ki mai koinei ngā karu tirohia te horo whenua nāna au i kai, māku a ia e kai ināianei’. Ka rāoa ia i tōna korokoro te karu mau i te āhua nei ka inumia e ia te toto o Wakena. Tōna rāoatanga he tohu kino rā tērā.” - *Penetito Hawea* (Shingleton, 2006)

I te tuaono o Maehe i tonoa he reta ki te Kāwanatanga mai Ōpōtiki (Te Wāhi o Kānana) e te Komiti o Ngāti Awa, Te Whakatōhea, Taranaki me Te Urewera, e pā ana ki te patunga o Te Wākana; he wāhanga hoki e pā ana ki te mauheretanga o Rev. Grace e mea ana ka tukuna ia inā tukuna e rātou te rangatira Pai Mārire a Hōri Tupaea. I tere tukuna a Tupaea i tana Kupu Oati ki te Karauna. I kōrerotia hoki te horotanga o Rangiaowhia, te wāhi i pūhia ngā wāhine me ngā tamariki. I reira hoki i mate ai ngā tamāhine e rua a Kereopa; me te tuku a Te Wākana i ngā kōrero mō te pā o Rangiaowhia ki a Kāwana Kerei nāna i whakatau kia huaki i Rangiaowhia. I runga i ērā kaupapa i rīpekatiā a Te Wākana i raro i ngā ture o te Kēnana Hou (Mead & Gardiner, 1995).

I te 17 o Maehe i tonoa he reta a Wepiha Apanui, te tama a Te Hurinui Apanui rangatira o Ngāti Awa, ki a T. H. Smith te Kōmihana ā-iwi i Tauranga ki te whakamārama atu ki a ia kāre a Ngāti Awa i tautoko i te patunga o Te Wākana; me te mea atu hoki i tū te rūnanga o Ngāti Awa me Ngāti Pūkeko ki te whakaputa i ō rātou whakahē ki taua patunga. E toru rau rātou i hui ki te mira puehu paraoa (Binney, 2009).

Ko te pōhēhē a ētahi, i tae atu a Wepiha Apanui me Te Pai Mārire, hēoi hei tā Ngāti Awa (1996) nō Ōpōtiki te hoa-wahine a Wepiha he whare hoki tō rāua i reira. Ko te whakaaro a wētahi atu i whai atu a Wepiha i Te Pai Mārire ki te aukati i te patunga. Ko te mea hoki, nāna i aukati i te patunga o te pirihi Katorika i Whakatāne (Binney, 2009).

Ka riri te iwi Pākehā puta noa i te motu, kāre te Kāwanatanga i rapu utu mo tōna patunga. Hēoi, āta kukūtia a Ngāti Awa e te Kāwanatanga, ka whakatūhia e Ngāti Awa he aukati pērā i tō Te Arawa. Ko te aukati nei mai Te Rurima ki Kawerau, ki Ruawahia, ki Tongariro, tae atu ki Taranaki. Ahakoa he moemoea tēnei nā te iwi, i whakaritea i raro i te maru o te Pai Mārire hei tiaki i ngā whenua o Ngāti Awa. (Ngāti Awa, 1996)

9.8 Te Mautaranui

I tae atu a James Te Mautaranui Fulloon (Te Mautaranui) ki roto o Te Urewera i te tau 1862 i te taha o te Kaiwhakawā Takiwā i Te Wairoa ki te whakawā i te pakari o ngā iwi o Te Urewera, ki te tiroiro hoki i ngā whenua e pai ana hei nōhanga mo te hunga manene (Binney, 2009).

He kaituku karere a Te Mautaranui ki a Kāwana Kerei i roto o Waikato i te tau 1863, i reira ia i whakawetihia e tētahi mō taua mahi. He whanaunga tata a Te Mautaranui ki a Wepiha he uri rāua nā Te Mautaranui o Tūhoe. I te 18 o Maehe i tukuna e Te Mautaranui tētahi reta ki ōna rangatira me tana tonu kia haere ia ki roto o Ngāti Awa me Te Whakatōhea ki te whakatū i tētahi tauā i reira ki te hopu i ngā kaikōhuru i a Te Wākana, ki te patu rānei i te hunga e manaaki ana i a rātou. I mua atu i tēnā i whakanuia hoki ia i roto i wana mahi, he kāpene a ia i roto i te Ope Tauā Kāwanatanga (Parham, 1985).

Ahakoa ngā whakatūpato i a Te Mautaranui, eke tonu ia i te kaupuke Kate ki Whakatāne, whai haere ana i a rātou ko te kaupuke tauhokohoko o Te Arawa, a Maruiwi, me tōna tira e haere ana ki te hopu i a Kereopa. Ka tae tuatahi atu a te Maruiwi ki Whakatāne, nō muri tata i tae atu te Kate. Ka hoe atu he tira o Ngāti Awa ki te kaupuke ka piki ki runga i te Kate. Ka pūhia ngā tāngata o runga, kātahi ka puta mai a Te Mautaranui i tōna wāhi moe me ōna kākahu hōia. Ka whakapōhane atu ki ōna uri o Ngāti Awa me te kī atu “ko tēnei taha mō te Pai Mārire, ko tēnei taha mō ngā Hauhau”. Ka mea atu rātou ko koe te Pāremata o Ingarangi, ka pūhia. Ka huri te pū ki a Bennett White, hēoi e toru ngā wa kāre te pū i hiko i te pupuhitanga nō reira i tukuna a Bennett White kia ora (Binney, 2009).

9.9 Ko te Whakaariki!

Nā ngā kōhuru e rua nei, ka kīa e te Kāwanatanga he iwi whakatumatuma, he iwi hara a Ngāti Awa. Nō reira, ka tukuna e te Kāwanatanga he ope tauā ki te huaki i te rohe o Ngāti Awa ki te hopu i ngā tāngata i whakapaetia mo te kōhuru i a Te Wākana rāua ko Te Mautaranui. He Māori katoa te tauā a te Kāwana. Ka kuhu haere te tauā nei ki roto o Ngāti Awa ka pāhuatia ngā pa o Parawai, o Te Matapihi, o Omeheu, o Otamauru (Crosby, 2015).

Ka horo ngā pā nei e te ope tauā a te Kāwana, ka pāhuatia ngā kai me ngā taonga o te iwi kāinga e ngā hōia o Te Arawa, o te Kāwana, ā e ai ki te Rotorua Resident Magistrate a Nesbitt, kāre ia i whakahē, i te mea he tika hoki kia pērā. Hēoi, ēhara ko ngā kai anake i pāhuatia. I tuhia e Major William Mair, kua heahea noa te whānako hoiho e ngā hōia o Te Arawa. Kei ia hōia, e rua, e toru rānei ngā hoiho. Kua warea kē ngā hōia o Ngāti Raukawa ki te whānako hoiho, whānako kau hei hoko i Maketū, i te rapu i ngā kaikōhuru (Mead & Gardiner, 1995).

Ko ngā mahi a Major Mair me Te Arawa he whakapātaritari i a Ngāti Awa tērā rātou e rautipu, kia kīa rātou he iwi hara, he iwi whakatumatuma; e tāea ai te Kāwanatanga ki te raupatu i ngā whenua i raro i te Ture Whakatau Manene ki Aotearoa. I ngana a Te Rangitukehu, he rangatira o Te Pahipoto, o Ngā Maihi, ki te whakamārama i te rerekētanga o te kōhuru me te whakatumatuma. Hēoi, e ai ki a Major William Mair i te whakaratarata a Te Rangitukehu i te Pai Mārire, e kore e roa ka hono atu ia ki a rātou (Binney, 2009).

Nō te tuarua o Hepetema ka whakaputaina te Pānuitanga o te Rangimārie hei whakamutu i te pakanga ki Taranaki i whati atu ki Waikato, ki Tauranga, ki Whanganui. E mea ana kua kore e raupatuhia ētahi atu whenua i ērā takiwā. He whakamārama hoki i te ope tauā e kuhu atu ana ki Te Moana a Toi ki te hopu i ngā kaikōhuru i a Te Wākana rāua ko Te Mautaranui, me te whakaawe anō hoki i te iwi ka raupatuhia ngā whenua o ērā e manaaki ana i a rātou. Hēoi, kua kuhu kē atu tana ope tauā, arā Te Arawa Flying Coloumn, ki te pāhua i ngā pā o Te Awa o te Atua, o Tarawera, o Rangitāiki. I te tuawhā o Hepetema ka puta he Pānuitanga anō e taupatu ana ki tērā i putaina e rua rā i mua, ko tērā e mea ana ēhara te ope nei i te ope pirihihana, he ope tauā kē (Waitangi Tribunal, 1999)

I te 29 o Hepetema, i patua te ope o Te Arawa i tētahi rōpū tāngata, kāre i mōhiotia mēnā he tauā te rōpū tāngata nei, he aha rawa rānei. Kātahi ka huaki a Te Arawa i te pā

o Ōtamauru, ka tīmata anō ngā mahi whānako, ngā mahi nanakia a ngā hōia o te Kāwana i te takiwā o Whakatāne. Ka tae ki te Oketopa rā anō kātahi a Major Mair mā ka tīmata anō ki te rapu i ngā kaikōhuru. E ai ki a Major Mair nā te nui o te hoiho i te takiwā i warea kē rātou ki te whānako hoiho (Crosby, 2015).

9.10 Te Kupenga a Taramainuku

E whai ake nei ngā kōrero a Cowan (1956). Ka tae te rongō ki a Major Mair me te tauā o Te Arawa, kua tau atu ngā tāngata e whaia ana e rātou ki te pā o Te Kupenga a Taramainuku, i Te Teko. He pakari te pā o Te Kupenga. Tekau putu te teitei o te kiri-tāngata i hangaia ki te papa tōtara e tu kōpipiri ana, e kore pea e tāea te kake. Ko te waharoa e hāngai ana ki te uru. I te taha rāwhiti, i keria he ara heke atu ki te awa, ā he pou tōtara i whakatūhia ki ngā tahataha o taua ara, ā taupokina hoki ki te rākau me te oneone, kia marumaruru te heke atu ki te taha o te awa. I reira he tauranga waka kua taiapatia, he putanga awa. Ko Pāharakeke te pā i rāwāhi o te awa e tiakina ana te taha rāwhiti o Te Kupenga. Kotahi rau e whitu tekau ngā tane i reira, ā he nui hoki ngā wāhine me ngā tamariki i reira hoki. Tata ki te 500 ngā hōia a Major Mair nō Te Arawa, nō Tūwharetoa ki Taupō hoki. Mōhio tonu atu a Major Mair e kore e tāea te huaki noa i taua pā, nō reira ko te rautaki he keria awarua. E rima ngā awarua i keria. Ko te tuatahi i riro mā Ngāti Pikiao, Ngāti Uenukukopako, and Ngāti Tarāwhai o Maketū, o Rotoiti, o Rotorua. Ko te mea tuarua, ko Ngāti-Whakaue, o Ōhinemutu, Rotorua; ko te tuatoru ko Ngāti-Rangiteaorere me ētahi o Ngāti Uenuku-kopako o Rotorua; ko te tuawhā ko Ngāti Rangiwewehi o Te Awahou, Rotorua; ko te tuarima ko Ngāti Tūwharetoa o Taupō me Tūhourangi o Te Wairoa, Tarawera. Ko te nuinga atu o Ngāti Rangitahi i āwhina i tēnā, i tēnā. Ko te ihu o ngā ārai SAP he whānui, e tāea te whakamarumaruru i te kaikeri kotahi; e toru e whā rānei ngā kaikeri i muri i a ia e whakawhānui ana i te awarua kia whā putu te whānui. Ko ērā i muri e pupuhi ana i te hoariri. Ka whakatata haere rātou ki te pā, ā hei te rangi tuarua ka hinga a Pāharakeke. Hei te rangi tuatoru, ka pau katoa ngā kariri o te pā o Te Kupenga. Kua karanga atu a Te Arawa ki a Te Tāwera kia puta mai, ka tukuna rātou kia haere. Nō muri tata mai, ka rere te haki mā o Te Kupenga, ka puta katoa mai ngā tāngata o te pā. I te putanga mai o ngā rangatira o te pā ka haruru te whenua i te haka a Te Arawa “Koia anō te peruperu”.

“Aa, koia anō koia anō
Aa koia anō he peruperu
Inā hoki te taiaroa
Whakatirohia mai ki te whana

A ha parerewha, parerewha”
(28th Maori Battalion, 2013)

Ka haere tonu te haka a Te Arawa “Kia kūtia, au au!”

Aa kia kutia
Au, au
Aha kia wherahia
Au au
Kia rere atu te kohuru
ki tahaki
titiro mai ai
A ha, a ha, aue
(28th Maori Battalion, 2013)

Ka tīmata te haka o ngā hōia o Taupō, me ērā o Tūhourangi “Uhi mai e waero,”

“Uhi, uhi mai te waero!
E ko roto ko taku puta
He puta aha te puta
He puta nui te puta
E rua nei ko te puta
Ha hei ha”
(Cowan, 1956)

I reira katoa ngā tāngata i whaia e Major Mair, ko Horomona, ko Te Hura, ko Kirimangu, me te taiohi hoki a Penetito Hawea. Ka hinga te pā o Te Kupenga, ka wera katoa te nōhanga o Te Teko e Te Arawa. Torutoru noa iho ngā whare i tū, nā runga i ngā tono a te rangatira o Ngā Maihi, a Tikitu. Kātahi ka puta te riri o Te Arawa i te whārua o te Rangitāiki me Whakatāne. I pāhua ngā pā kāinga, i wera ngā māra, i whānakohia ngā kararehe. Ko ēnei mahi a Te Arawa he hua nā te whakaaro a Major William Mair, te Resident Magistrate a Nesbitt me te Civil Commissioner T. H Smith mō te iwi o Ngāti Awa, e rite ana hoki ki ngā mahi i Te Awa-o-te-Atua me Parawai. I konei e mea ana a Mead (Pio, 1981) i whati ai te tuara, i riro ai te matataketake o Ngāti Awa.

9.11 Te Raupatu

Māraakerake ana te kitea, e hāngai ana te rau o te patu ki te tokorua, a Te Wākana rāua ko Te Mautaranui, ēhake i te whakatumatuma i te Karauna. Nā whai anō i whakatauhia kia whakawāhia ngā whakapae nei i roto i te Kōti Taihara. Nō reira, i kawea ngā tāngata i whakapaetia mo te kōhuru i a Te Wākana me Te Mautaranui ki Tamaki Makaurau. Ko ngā tāngata i whakawāngia mo te kōhuru i a Te Wākana ko Mokomoko, ko Heremita Kahupaea, ko Hakaraia, ko Penetito me Paora Taia. Ko te whakatau a te kōti kaikiri nei kia wetekina ngā whakapae i runga i a Paora Taia, hoi kia tāronatia a Mokomoko, a Heremita, a Hakaraia me Penetito (Waitangi Tribunal, 1999).

“Titiro atu ki ngā kaiwhakawā e pīnono ana ki te kaiwawao. Nō te kaiwawao tēnei rahinga ēhara nōku... ..Rongo noa ai au i ērā rangatira e toru otirā ngā toa e taki whakahemo ana kia mate, rātou e kume ana i te hau whakamutu i runga i te whenua rohe takariri, ia wehinga whakamate te kukuti tōku manawa, te uhi ai ahau e te mokemoke pokaia.” - *Penetito Hawea* (Shingleton, 2006)

Nā George Graham, he kaitōrangapū Pākehā, me ōna apataki, i tuku reta ki te tama a Kuini Wikitoria, ā i whakatakoto petihana kia tukuna a Penetito Hawea i runga i tōna tamarikitanga. Nā runga i taua petihana i whakaheke te whakawhiu i a Penetito, kia noho ia ki te mahi pūioio i rō herehere mo te kotahi tau (McLellan, 2020).

“Nō reira i te pūreretanga mai ōku, noho tonu ko te kaikawe i ahau. I whakarere kau ngā paru taikawa o te whare herehere te puta mai ōku ki te pakapaka oneone. Te nuinga o mātou whenua i raupatuhia i runga i te ingoa o te rangimārie.” - *Penetito Hawea* (Shingleton, 2006)

Ka whakawāngia ngā tāngata i whakapaetia mo te kōhuru i a Te Mautaranui i te 14 o Maehe ki te 23 o Maehe. E rua ngā tāngata i tārona, ā toru tekau rātou i mauheretia. Tokoono rātou i mate atu i te whare herehere (Waitangi Tribunal, 1999).

I te 17 o Hanuere 1866, i puta te Pānuitanga Raupatu, ā ka raupatuhia ngā whenua o Te Moana a Toi i raro i te Ture Whakatau Manene ki Aotearoa 1863, i runga i te whakapae he iwi hara a Ngāti Awa. I tētahi hui i Kokohinau i te 15 o Hanuere 1867, i whakaae a Te Rangitukehu kia tukuna ētahi whenua ki a Wilson i whakaarohia he nōhanga pai mō te hunga manene. Nā konā i whakahokia e Wilson ngā poraka whenua e toru: a Pūtauaki, a Omataroa me Matahina. Tuatahi, he wāhanga i te take o Pūtauaki, e 12,710 eka i tukuna ki a Te Pahipoto me Ngā Maihi, hēoi i roto kē i tētahi tarahiti, ā ko Te Rangitukehu me tētahi tokorua ngā kaitiaki o te tarahiti. Kāre ngā tāngata o te hapū i tāea te tono i ngā rawa a te Karauna i te mea he tarahiti. Ka noho taua whenua i raro i te tarahiti. Ko te poraka whenua tuarua, ko Kokohinau e 2,527 eka, i tukuna ki a Te Pahipoto. Ko te poraka whenua tuatoru ko Omataroa 60 i te Pāriha o Rangitāiki, e 20,400 eka i tukuna ki a Te Pahipoto, ki a Ngāi Tamaoki me Ngā Maihi. I tukuna ki ngā hapū e toru, ēngari kāre i whākina kia hia te nui o te whenua ki ia hapū.

I te 7 o Maehe 1867 ka oti ngā whakaritenga mo ngā whenua i te take o Pūtauaki. I riro mā Te Rangitukehu me Wilson e whakarite, e whakatau, ko te raru kāre te whānuitanga o Ngāti Awa i rata. He nui ngā raruraru i hua ake i ēnei whakaaetanga me Wilson. I te Hune, nō muri rawa i te tuku whenua hei nōhanga mā ngā hoia manene, i wāwāhingia e te Kaikomihana ā-lwi e Wilson e 87,000 eka ki a Te Arawa; 96,000 eka i whakahokia ki a Ngāti Awa; 57,000 eka i whakarērea; ko te toenga 75,000 eka hei hoko.

I whakaritea e Wilson ko ngā whenua haumako, tapatahi mā te Kāwanatanga. Ko te mate nui, kāre i āta kōrerohia ngā tāngata tōtika, nā konā i hua ake ngā tautohe e pā ana ki ngā wehewehenga me ngā tauārai. Nō reira, he nui ngā whenua i whakahokia ki a Ngāti Awa i raro i te taitara Pākehā i tere hokona, ā kāre ētahi o te hapū i whai wāhi atu ki aua whenua i te mea kāre i rēhitatia i runga i te taitara. He nui ngā raruraru i pā ki te Rangitāiki, ki ngā whenua o Pūtauaki, o Matahina, o Omataroa i te whakaaetanga a Wilson rāua ko Te Rangitukehu.

Ahakoia he whenua i whakahokia mai ko te nuinga noa atu kua riro, pērā i te whenua o Matahina, Pokohu, Pūtauaki me Te Awa o te Atua kua riro ki te kaupapa ngahere o Tarawera. 85,000 eka te nui o Matahina, e 258 eka noa iho i whakahokia ki te iwi. I hokona, i riro noa rānei ki te kaupapa hiko o Matahina (Harvey & Pryor, 1996).

I te tau 1867 i tuku petihana a Nga Maihi, e Wi Duncan, ki a Piriniha Alfred o Ingarangi, e whakamārama ana i nga āwangawanga o Ngā Maihi ki ngā whakaraunga whenua. Ko te petihana nei e mea ana:

1. E noho whenua-kore ana mātou te tangata whenua
 2. Kāhore a mātou pānga ki nga hara i raupatutia a mātou whenua i Rangitāiki, Whakatāne me Ōpōtiki
 3. Ko ētahi whenua o Ngā Maihi i tukuna ki hapū kē atu.
 4. Ko te Pāriha o Matatā 72 i whakahokia ki a Te Pahipoto, kāre ki a Ngā Maihi. E ai ki te ture me whai wāhi hoki a Ngā Maihi ki aua whenua, i te mea he whenua tūpuna.
 5. Kei te noho wātea ētahi whenua i raupatuhia e te Karauna.
- (Harvey & Pryor, 1996)

Kei te tārewa tonu tēnei kaupapa a ngā tīpuna o Ngā Maihi. I whakaorahia i ngā tau 2000, ka tae rā anō ki te aroaro o te Rōpū Whakamana i te Tiriti o Waitangi. Ko te tohutohu o te Rōpū Whakamana i taua wā, me whakaritea he rōpū rangahau mō Ngā Maihi ka hoki atu ki a rātou hei ārahi i te kaupapa (Raki, 2020). Koia te kupu whakamutunga.

9.12 Te Pā o Te Kupenga a Taramainuku

I te Maehe 1870, i tonoa a Kāpene George Preece ki te whakatū i tētahi puni hōia i Te Teko, e kī ana ko Te Paraki. Ko te whare hou nei he kaitā tonu, e tāea ai te kotahi rau hōia. I whakatūria te puni hōia nei hei aukati i ngā nekehanga o Te Kooti mai Te Tai Rāwhiti ki Waikato. Hēoi, i roto i nga tuhinga a te Kaikōmihana ā-lwi a H. T. Clarke me Kāpene Preece i kitea hoki i te mātakitaki hoki rātou i ngā nekehanga o Ngāti Awa. Nā te pōharatanga o te iwi i mate rātou ki te pati kai, paraikete anō hoki i ngā hōia o Te Paraki kia mahana tonu te noho. I huri katoa te ao mō te hapū o Ngā Maihi, otirā mō Ngāti Awa.

Ko ngā hōia tuatahi o Te Paraki nō Tūhourangi me Ngāti Rangitahi, hei te mutunga iho ka riro mā ngā hōia o Ngāti Rangitahi me Ngāti Awa tonu. I tū Te Paraki i te pari mā uru o te awa, pātata ki te pā o Te Kupenga a Taramainuku. Ka whakawhiwhia te iwi, me te hapū o Ngā Maihi i ngā paraikete me ngā kai o Te Paraki, i ētahi wā he waipiro ka hoatu, ka hokona rānei ki a rātou. Wehi ana ngā hapū o te takiwā i ngā hōia koi patua anō rātou pērā i ngā tau ō mua atu. Ka noho mataara tonu rātou.

E toru tau rātou e hanga ana i Te Paraki kia oti pai. He whare kaitā tonu, 100 ngā hōia ka ō ki taua puni. Ka noho ngā hōia ki reira tae noa ki te tau 1880, ka wehe. Ka whakaritea Te Paraki hei wharekura i te tau 1881. I te tau 1886, i te hū o Tarawera, ka pakaru mai he para toka i te tuanui o te wharekura nei.

I te tau 1872 i whakahokia ētahi poraka whenua ki a Ngāti Awa, ēngari anō te pā o Te Kupenga me ōna whenua haumako. Ka mana te Ture Whenua 1885, ka whakarērea a Te Kupenga, ka hokona nga whenua o Te Teko i te tau 1886. Hēoi, ka noho te pā o Te Kupenga ki te Karauna. I te tuawaru o Hune 1892 ka riro te pā o Te Kupenga i a William McGarvey, te kaiwhakahaere o te toa i Te Teko. I roto i nga tau whai muri iho, ka wāwāhingia te whenua, ka hokona (Te Rōpū Whakaemi Korero o Ngāti Awa, 1999).

Te Kupenga

Kaitātaki: **Tō Kauranga! Tō Kauranga rā!**
Kauia mai e koe mākūkū ai te wai o te waewae
Ka ponua ka warea ia e te moe ia...

Puhā: **Rangiriri!** Hau, hau!
Rangiaowhia! Hau, hau!
Waiari! Hau, hau!
Ōrākau! Hau, hau!
Pukehinahina! Hau, hau!
Te Ranga! Hau, hau!
Kaokaoroa! Hau, hau!
Te Tarata! Hau! hau...

Kaitātaki: **Kāore hoki e te rangi nei...**
Ko te hua mahara e kikini nei e...
Ko te rite i aku kamo, e rere tangi mai...
Ko Rangitāiki rā, ka riro i aku kura...
I Te Kupenga, ki te mau ā te tini e.
Te Kupenga! Ho!
Te Kupenga! Ho!
Te Kupenga! Ho!

Rōpū: Ko ko koia e tū e!
Ko ko koia e rongō e!
Ko ko koia e ngā tāngata
Ka whakatahuri mai ki tua rā!
Ka taka mai ia, te riri ia!

I hoki mai koe i hea?

I hoki mai au i te kimihanga, i te rangahautanga,
i te pokanoa o te kāwana,
O ngā karu i tirohia te horo whenua!

Ka kai ki hea taku rākau?

Ka kai ki Te Wākana taku rākau

Ka kai ki hea taku rākau?

Ka kai ki Te Kēti taku rākau

Ka kai ki hea taku rākau?

Ka kai ki Te Kaokaoroa taku rākau

He parekura! He parekura... āue...

Whakatika mai rā ngā mōkai a Tawa!

Me ko Tarakura te haere mai ana

Horo whenua! Horo tāngata!

Rīria e te Iwi – Rīria!

Kia kūtia, uhi mai e Waero

Nā te haka a Te Hākawa – Pau, pau, pau ana te kariri e

Ko te rironga kura ki Mautini!

Tāmaki herehere tāngata

He pō kai, kaikutu ki Matahina!

He pō kai kariri ki Te Kupenga!

Pūrere mai ai a Penetito!

Ki te pakapaka oneone, ki ōku whenua raupatutia

Rēwera rēwera kaitito i te teka!

Whāwhakia e te kawana nōna te whenua

Tō ene, tō ene!

Kore rawa koe e whakaheke i te mana motuhake o tōku Iwi

Tō ene, tō ene!

Mumura tonu ana te ahi kā o ngā Mātua Tīpuna e – Hi!

Koinei te whakaeke o te kapa haka o Ngāti Awa ki Rangitāiki i hakaina i te tau 2016 i ngā whakataetae ā-rohe o Mataatua, hei whakamahara i te 150 tau o te pāhuatanga o te pā o Te Kupenga a Taramainuku. Nā Hakahaka Hona ngā kupu, nā Te Pono Te Pono te manawataki.

POU 10. KO WI, KO TUMUTARA

Ko tētahi o ngā tino waiata e waiatatia ana e Ngā Maihi, e Ngāti Awa i ēnei rangi e kī ana ko Te Tangi mō Matahina, hēoi e ai ki a Phillis (2002) ko te ingoa ake o te waiata nei ko Te Tangi mō Tikitu III. Hei tā Phillis, i hono atu te koroua nei a Tikitu III ki a Te Kooti Arikirangi Te Turuki. Ka mutu ko te utu mō taua hara a Tikitu, ka raupatuhia ngā whenua i Matahina. Ka whakamomori tana hoa rangatira a Tuihi Te Araroa ka titoa te waiata nei.

Te Tangi mō Tikitu III

Kāore hoki e te rangi nei
 I te hua mahara i roto rā
 I ahau rā, ka noho pania nei
 I pani ki te whenua
 I pani ki te tangata
 Au tangi kau, iho i te pō
 Ka whakatū te haere ki hea?
 Ki te tōnga o te rā, ki a Rikirangi
 Ko tōku whanaunga ia tērā
 Inā te āhua, i mihi ki te whenua
 I tangi ki te tangata
 E noho wairangi nei
 Āpōpō, ka retireti ki hea
 Ka tahuri noa, ka rarapa noa
 Kei hea rā, he taunga mō te waewae
 He aha te pai, o te noho i konei
 Te āta rere ai ki Poihakena
 Kei noho i konei, rongo rawa i te wāua e
 (Phillis, 2002)

Nō muri i te pāhuatanga o Te Kupenga, ka wera katoa a Te Teko, kua haohia a Te Rangitāiki e te ringa parauri o te Kāwanatanga. Ko te tuhituhi a Major William Mair, kua nātia te iwi o Ngāti Awa. Kua murua ngā kai, ngā taonga katoa e ngā hōia o Te Arawa. Kua patua rawatia te rangatiratanga o Ngāti Awa. Kua kore he oranga mō te iwi o Te Rangitāiki, inā kua kore ngā pātaka kai me ngā whenua hei whakatipu kai, kua murua ngā kararehe, ā kua turakina ō rātou whare (Te Roopu Whakaemi Korero o Ngāti Awa (1999)).

I tēnei ūpoko ka whaiwhai i ngā kōrero mō te whakatūtanga o te marae o Ngā Maihi, tīmata mai i te whakaaro, ki te koha pūtea, ki te whakatūtanga o ngā whare o te marae.

10.1 He Marae mō Ngā Maihi

I mua i te whakatūhanga o te marae o Tuteao, i hono atu te hapū o Ngā Maihi ki ērā o ngā marae o Te Teko, a Ruaihona, a Uiraroa, a Kokohinau, nā ngā hononga whakapapa. E rua ngā marae i runga i te papa whenua o Hekerangi i taua wā, ko Ruaihona, ko

Uiraroa. Nō muri mai i te whiunga kōrero ka wānangahia te tuatoru mō ngā uri o Ngā Maihi. E ai ki a Phillis (2002) nā te whiu kōrero i a Ngakuru Raerino e whaikōrero ana i runga i te marae o Ruaihona, ka hua ake te whakaaro me tū anō he marae mō ngā uri o Ngā Maihi.

E ai ano ki a Ngaropo (2020), he autaiā ngā koroua o Ngā Maihi ki te whaikōrero, he kākā ki te kōrero, ā ko te kōrero i makaia ki a Ngakuru Raerino i a ia e kōrero ana e pēnei ana, ahakoa te ātaahua o ngā kōrero karekau ōna marae. He kōrero whakahāwea i te koroua rā, ka pā kau ki ngā uri katoa o Ngā Maihi.

E ai ki a Manaia (1995) i te tau 1925 i wehe mai ētahi o ngā whānau i runga i te kinokino whakaaro a ngā koroua, kui mā, ki te whakatū i tētahi atu mō rātou.

10.2 Te Papawhenua o Hekerangi

E ai ki a Tepene Mamaku, kaumātua o Ngāi Tamaoki i ōna rā, i takea mai te ingoa Hekerangi i te tamāhine a Taramoa, i a Rangī. He tohunga hoki a Taramoa, hēoi i mate tana tamāhine a Rangī, ka tanumia ki te urupā i reira, i Hekerangi. Ka matemate ngā tamariki a Taramoa ka tapaina te ingoa ko Te Hekenga-o-Rangī, ko te hekenga o tōna whānau (Manaia, 1993).

Whakarongo!
 Whakarongo rā te taringa ki te pō takoto
 e te hau māi nei kai Hekerangi hurihia
 Hurihia rā te karapu ki roto o Rangitāiki, e rere mai nei e rūmaki
 Rūmakina rā te karapu o Taiwhakaea ki roto i te tikanga nāu e Taramoa
 I tīkina atu te ture a Witeri ki te riri nui a Rawiri ki a Koriata kōtaha he kōranga
 He kōranga nāku e kia tae mai koe ki Whakatane ki Te Puku o te Wheke
 Me aha i a Hatua i te uri o Tamatearehe
 Kei runga te kōrero
 Kei raro te rahurahu
 Me waiho e au i runga i te kupu a taku tipuna a Te Tahī
 Mā te whakamā e patu
 He pō Wairaka i raru ai e
 (Phillis, 2011)

He maha ngā kāinga i Hekerangi, ā he whānau kotahi rātou pērā te noho o ngā whānau me ngā tamariki hoki i tērā wāhi (Manaia, 1995).

10.3 Ngā Whenua o te Marae

Ko ngā whenua e tū nei te marae o Tuteao i wirangia ki te hapū o Ngā Maihi e Maria Tumutara (Duncan) me tōna tungāne a Wiremu Duncan. I roto i ngā tau he mea tuku

ētahi atu whenua ki te hapū o Ngā Maihi. Ko nga poraka whenua e rārangi iho nei, he whenua tuku ki te hapū hei marae.

“...1 rood 21 perches to be called
Matata Lot 72B 3Y No.6 and to be in favour of Atareta Tamaku”

“...3 roods 1 perch to be called
Matata Lot 72B No.3Y No.8 and to be in favour of Miriama Mahurea”

“...3 roods 1 perch to be called
Matata Lot 72B 3Y No.9 and to be in favour of Ema Paraki”

“...1 rood 31 perches. To be called
Matata Lot 72B No.3Y No.13 and to be in favour of
Akuhata Hira Kingi & Wairata Ngaheu”
(Harvey & Pryor, 1996)

10.4 Ngā Pākeke o Ngā Maihi o Tuteao

Ka tīmata ngā whakawhitinga kōrero i waenga i ngā kaumātua o Ngā Maihi arā i a;

Penetito Hawea	Te Whare Kohuru
Te Kahu Hawea	Parewamu
Eru Tumutara	Te Hoepo
Wire Duncan	Maria Duncan
Ngakuru Raerino Patupo	Ngaikiha Raerino Patupo

Te Raki Hawea, Te Anaha Hunua, Hori Hawea, Te Whetu Waikato, Himiona Tautuku, Maata Hawea, Te Rakatairi Vercoe, Tatiana Ngamare, Tangihaere Erueti, Puau Waikato, Pororakau Apihai, Karekare, Hauauru Vercoe, Mohi Penetito, Mita Makiha, Pumipi Manahi, Tioke me Te Rame Raerino
(Manaia, 1995)

Ka whakatau rātou ki te whakatū marae hei whakakotahi i a rātou e kawē ana i te mana o te hapū o Ngā Maihi. Hei whakatū tūrangawaewae mō te hapū tawhito.

“Ka aroha te kuia o Ngā Maihi a Maria Tumutara me tōna tungāne a Wire Duncan ki o rāua uri ka tukuna o rāua whenua hei tūnga marae mō tō rāua hapū (Manaia, 1995).”

10.4.1 Duncan

He kōrero tō Ngā Maihi mō te koroua nei a Duncan. I tētahi rangi i te ākau o Ōkōrero a Ngā Maihi e kōhi kai ana. I reira, ka kite atu rātou i tētahi tangata kirimangu e puta mai ana i te moana. Ka haere atu rātou ki te whakaratarata. Ko te tangata nei he taurekareka i peke i te kaipuke i waho atu o Ōkōrero. Kāre ōna ingoa. Nō reira, ka tapaina ki te tauranga waka i whakarērea e ia, ko Duncan. Ka noho ia hei whāngai mō Ngā Maihi. Nā wai rā ka moe ia i a Mahurea o Ngā Maihi, ka puta ko Maria rāua ko Wiremu.

		Te Whata	
		Hineira	
Hamiora Pio		Mahurea	= Duncan
Eru Tumutara	=	Maria	Wiremu

(Harvey & Pryor, 1996)

10.4.2 Eruera Tumutara

E ai ki a Vercoe (2016) ko Eru Tumutara he tama nā te tohunga a Hamiora Tumutara Pio. I moe a Eru Tumutara i a Miriama (Maria) Mahurea Duncan. He tohunga hoki a Eru Tumutara i roto i te hāhi Ringatū. I te matenga o Te Matua Tangata a Te Kooti Arikirangi Te Turuki, ka tū ētahi hui nui hei whakatau mā wai e kawe i tōna tūranga hei ūpoko mō te hāhi. Ka tū tētahi ki Ruatāhuna. Nō reira, ka haere te koroua nei ki Ruatāhuna, ki te marae o Te Whai o te Motu. E rima ngā tāngata e whakaarotia ana, ko Maru Papanui tētahi. Ka tae atu a Eru Tumutara rāua ko Ngakuru Raerino. I reira a Eru e noho ana i te koko o te whare o Mataatua, āhua pēnā tonu te koroua rā, haere atu ia ki te wāhi māhanahana, i te koko. E noho mai ana a Eru i te kokonga, ko tōna koti koroua nei kei te hē te mau o te pātene. Āhua pane kākā nei te āhua. Ka whakatoi atu a Maru Papanui ki a Ngakuru i te āhua o tana hoa i te kokonga o te whare. E whiu ana i te kōrero. Ka riri a Ngakuru. Ka haere atu ia me tana whakatakariri ki a Te Papanui ka mea atu a Eru ki a ia, 'Kei te pai, kei te pai. Waiho ia. Pēnā tonu ngā tāngata o Te Papanui, he whiu kōrero, he whakahīhi nei.' Ā, ka tū a Eru Tumutara ki te kōrero, ka puta te pepeha o Ngā Maihi i raro nei hai tūāpapa mōna, kia mōhio mai te huihuinga ki tōna whakapapa, ki tōna hononga ki a rātou o Te Urewera, o Ngā Pōtiki. I te mutunga iho, ko Eru Tumutara te tangata i puta i taua hui, hei ūpoko mo te hāhi Ringatū. Nōna te pepeha nei: (Vercoe, 2016)

“E tū nei ahau i te Huiarau
 Whakarongo ake ki te tangi a te Haumapuhia
 He tīpua, he taniwha, he tīpua, he taniwha
 Ka ruku ka puia, ka ruku ka puia
 Ka huri taku aro ki Te Wairoa Tapokorau ko Te Papuni
 ko Maungapōhatu, ko Uruwaea, ko te Makomako, ko Mangatoatoa, ko Tepua,
 ko te Tauranga ki Tāwhana ko Ngā tau e maha.
 Mai te Tauranga ki Tāwhana ki te awa o Ōhinemataroa
 Ko Te Rangimonoa, ko Tongaraunui, ko Mahiiti
 Mai anō te Tauranga ki Tāwhana, ki te Rangitāiki
 Ko Pūtauaki, ko Raoraomātai, ko Tāwhero, ko Tawhitikaeaea,
 ko Puketapu; Te Kāinga o te maha.
 Tauranga, Ōhinemataroa, Puketapu.
 (Vercoe, 2016)

10.5 Te Hanga i te Wharenuī

He tohunga a Te Hauauru Vercoe ki te whakahaere hoiho, ā ka whakaritea māna e ārahi te kawenga mai o ngā poro rākau mo te wharenuī hou. Māna e tōia mai i te ngāhere o Ōmataroa ki te papa whenua o Hekerangi. Ko ōna kaiāwhina ko Te Rame Raerino me Hare Karekare. E rua ngā wākena i whakamahia e rātou. I īnoi ia ngā wākena o ōna hoa Pākehā, ki a Ropata Kiriwhi, me te whānau o ngā Mare.

I hari atu e Te Hauauru wana tino hoiho ki te tō mai i te rākau i Ōmataroa. Kotahi te poro rākau, ko tōna roa he pērā me te whare e tū nei ināianeī. Ka utaina te rākau kotahi i runga i ngā wākena e rua. Ko Te Rame e taraiwa ana i tētahi wākena, ko Hare i tētahi atu. He mahi nui te kawea mai i taua rākau i ngā karahiwi o Ōmataroa, me ōna wāhi poupou tonu. Ka tae ki te take o ngā hiwi, ka whakaritea anō a Te Hauauru i ngā hoiho ka tangohia ngā hoiho o te wākena tuarua ka kawea ki mua rā anō ka herea ki te wākena o mua mā te taura roroa. Ka tōia atu ki Hekerangi. Ka tae ki te taha o te awa o Rangitāiki i Te Teko rā, ka whakarite rātou ki te whakawhiti i te awa ki Hekerangi. Ka haria ētahi o ngā hoiho ki tērā taha o te awa, ka herea ki te wākena hei āwhina i ngā hoiho e tō ana i ngā wākena i te awa. Kātahi ka tū a Hauauru ki runga i te rākau me te tohutohu anō i ngā kaitaraiwa a Te Rame rāua ko Hare. Ka tutuki tō rātou whakawhiti i te awa ka tōia ake ki Hekerangi (Manaia, 1995).

Hei tā Phillis (2002) nā ngā whanaunga o Ngāti Makino i hanga i te whare o te marae hou nei o Ngā Maihi; ko Te Raihi, ko Te Mamaku me Tawa, ā nā te hau kāinga i āwhina. E ai hoki ki a Manaia (1995) ko Te Whiti Reihana Weneti tētahi. Hei tāna hoki he toa, he pakari a Te Whiti, he tohunga hoki ki te hanga whare. I Ōtamarākau a Te Whiti e noho ana, ā he maha hoki ngā whare i oti i a ia. Ko Tapuaecharuru i Te Rotoiti tētahi.

Ko Te Raihi he rangatira, he tangata nunui tonu, hoi ēhake i te mōmona. He autaiā ki te whawhai, he toa hoki ki te hiki i ngā mea taumaha. Ko Te Mamaku he tohunga hoki ki te hanga whare, he tohunga tito waiata hoki ia.

I tīmata te hanganga o te whare hou i te tau 1926, hei te tau 1927 kua tū ngā pakitara, kua iri te tāhūhū, kua whai tuanui; i whakatūria hoki he whare kaponga hei kāuta mō te marae hou. Ahakoa kāre anō kia oti ngā whakanikoniko o roto i te whare ka whakaarohia kia whakatuwherahia te whare (Manaia, 1995).

10.6 Te Whakatuwheratanga

Ka pōhiringia ngā iwi o te rohe ki te tomo i te whare. Nā Eru Tumutara hoki i tā i te kawa o te whare. Ko ia hoki te Pīhopa tuatahi o te Hahi Ringatu i muri i te matenga o Te Kooti. Ko ngā kaikōrero o te paetapu, ko ngā mātāmua o Ngā Maihi ko Penetito Hawea, ko

Ngakuru Patupo Raerino, ko Eru Tumutara. Ka mutu te tomo i te whare ka tū ngā iwi, ngā kuia me ngā koroua, ki te whakangahau, ki te haka, ki te waiata. Ka karangahia te iwi ki te kai, ā whārikihia ngā kai ki mua tonu i te whare hou ki runga i te papa. I kawea mai a Charlie Hunia i ngā waireka mō te hākari, ā nōna te toa hoko kai i te takiwā i tērā wā. Ka mutu te hākari ka tū ngā manuhiri ki te kōrero, ki te ngahau. Ka noho atu ērā i tae tawhiti mai ki te whakatuwheratanga, ka haere ngā whakangahau o te pō (Manaia, 1995).

10.7 Ko Tuteao te whare tipuna

Ko te whakaaro i taua wā, ko te kotahitanga o te iwi, o ngā whānau o Ngā Maihi. Inā hoki he hapū tawhito a Ngā Maihi i hono atu ki a Ngā Pōtiki, ki a Te Mārangaranga, ki a Toi, ki a Ngāti Mahu, i whakatauhia ko Tuteao hei ingoa mō te whare hou. Ahakoa kāre i tino rongonuitia taua tipuna, nā runga i ngā tātai whakapapa e hono ai ngā pekanga whānui o te hapū nei o Ngā Maihi.

I whānau mai a Tuteao i Matahina. Ko te ingoa tonu o Mata-hina i tapaina ki a ia, i te mea he hina ōna pāhau, ōna makawe (Manaia, 1995).

10.8 Ngā Whakahoutanga 1972

E ai ki tōku koroua a Hakahaka, ko te papa rākau o te whareniui i runga tonu i te oneone. Nā whai anō ka pirau ngā papa rākau. Nō te tau 1972 ka whakahoungia te papa rākau o te whareniui. Ka hikina te whare, ka mahia te papa i raro iho i te whare ka whakanohoia anō te whare ki runga i te papa rākau hou. Rawe katoa ki te hapū te papanga hou o Tuteao (Hona, 2018).

10.9 Ko Te Whakaruru-mai-o-te-rangi te whare kai

Tamaka
Te Aowhakahaha
Huirangi
Kawaurawa
Whakaruru mai o te rangi = Tuteao
(Harvey & Pryor, 1996)

Tekau tau whai muri i te whakatuwheratanga o te whare tipuna, i whakatau te hapū o Ngā Maihi ki te hanga i te wharekai. Ka rapu haere i tētahi tohunga hanga whare, ka whakaae a Te Haenga Tunui o Ngāti Pukeko ki te hanga i te whare kai, hēoi he pānga anō ōna ki te hapū o Ngā Maihi. E ai ki a Phillis (2002) ko Haenga Pirini te ingoa o te tohunga hanga whare. Nā ngā tama a Eru rāua ko Maria Tumutara i āwhina i a ia, a Pio, a Tama rātou ko Reihana.

I tīmata ngā mahi hanga i te wharekai i te tau 1937. Ko te kore moni o Ngā Maihi ka tīmata ngā kaupapa mahi moni hei manaaki i te hangatanga o te wharekai. Ka tū ngā pakitara, me te tuanui, kua mau atu ngā matapihi, a hei te tau 1939, i mua i tata i te pakarutanga mai o te Pakanga Tuarua o te Ao, ka whakaaro te hapū ki te whakatuwhera i te wharekai. Ahakoa rā kāre anō kia oti ngā whakanikoniko o roto. Kua tauira noa tēnei āhuatanga o Ngā Maihi i te whare tipuna, hēoi ko te kōrero a ngā pākeke kia tau te rangimārie, a tōna wā ka whakatutuki ai ngā mahi. Ka haere tonu ngā mahi kōhi moni ki te whakaoti i te wharekai, ā nā ngā tamariki tonu a Eru rāua ko Maria Tumutara i whakaoti, i whakanikoniko te wharekai. E toru rau rua tekau ngā tāngata e uru pai ki roto i a Te Whakarururumi-o-te-rangi (Manaia, 1995).

10.10 Te Kōhatu Whakamaharatanga

I te tau 1949, ka huraina he kōhatu whakamaumahara i a rātou i whakatō i te kākano, i mahi nui ai ki te whakatū i te marae o Tuteao hei tūrangawaewae mō ngā uri o Ngā Maihi. Nā te komiti o Tuteao o taua wā te whakaaro, ā ko Te Rame Raerino te heamana i taua wā. Ko te tūmanako kia whakairohia o rātou ingoa ki te kōhatu kia kore ngā uri o Ngā Maihi e wareware ko wai rātou i mahi nui ai ki te whakatū i te marae nei. Koinei ngā ingoa kua tāia ki te kōhatu whakamaharatanga o te marae: Penetito Hawea, Eru Tumutara, Wire Duncan, Ngakuru Raerino Patupo, Hauauru Tamaku Vercoe, Tangihaere Erueti, Maria (Duncan) Tumutara, Rakatairi (Vercoe) Karekare, Te Hoepo (Hawea) Ngamare, Te Parewamu (Hawea) Te Riini, Ngaikiha Patupo, Te Wharekohuru Hawea, Hori Penetito Hawea, Mohi Takairoa Penetito Hawea, Tatiana (Hawea) Ngamare, Te Raki Hawea, Maata Hawea, Te Whetu Waikato, Puau Waikato, Te Hunua Anaha, Pororakau Apihai, Himiona Tautuku, Kahu Hawea (Manaia, 1995).

10.11 Te Pou Haki

I te tau 1949, nō muri tata i te hurainatanga o te kōhatu whakamaharatanga ka tīmata te mahi i te pou haki. Ko Te Kaka Ahirau Niao te tohunga i whakaritea hei whakairo. He tauira a Te Kaka na Eramiha Neke Te Kapua. Nō Te Teko tahi rāua, ā i pakeke mai i reira. E ai ki a Te Kaka (Manaia, 1995), “He raumati te wā i te tau 1949. Ka tae mai a Te Rame ki taku whare ki te pātai mai ki te mahi pou haki whakairo mō Tuteao. Ka kī atu au ki a ia, “Tīkina he rākau, māku e mahi”.

Ko te rākau i tīkina atu i Matahina, ka kawea ki Tuteao ka tae atu a Te Kaka rāua ko Ikapokai Ngahehu ka kawea ki te wharekai mahi ai. Kotahi noa te wiki ka oti i a ia te pou haki me te peita anō hoki. Ko ngā tāne anake i whakaaetia ki taua wāhi e whakairohia ana te rākau. Ka whakatūhia te pou haki, ka tae atu a Anaha Hunua me te hāhi Ringatū ki

te karakia i te pou haki me te kōhatu whakamaharatanga. Ka mutu, ka hākari te hapū (Manaia, 1995).

10.12 Te Whakaruruhau

Ko te ingoa o te Whakaruruhau ko Penetito. I tapaina ki a Penetito Hawea nāna i mahi nui ai ki te whakatū i te marae.

10.13 Te Whakaruru-mai-o-te-rangi te Whare Kai hou

Ka eke ngā tau ka koroua haere te whare kai, ka pirau, ka pūwhāwhā. I tētahi hui i te tau 1995 i wāhia tētahi o ngā papanga taka tonu atu te tūru o te manuhiri ki te puare. Ka tīmata ngā mahi kōhi moni ki te whakatū i tētahi wharekai hou. E rārangi ake nei ngā hua o ngā mahi:

1995	Maehe	Grants	\$1,000.00
	Maehe	Fund-raising	\$2,380.34
1996	Akuhata	Te Puni Kōkiri	\$13,392.00
1997	Maehe	Fund-raising	\$18,927.00
1998	Aperira	Batons-up & raffle	\$12,000.00
	Hepetema	Lottery grant	\$135,000.00
1999	Hanuere	Casino night	\$2,000.00
	Oketopa	Fund-raising day	\$9,088.00
	Oketopa	Ōmataroa grant	\$40,000.00
	Noema	Computer raffle	\$750.00
		Hui katoa	\$234,537.34

(Tuteao Marae Committee, 2020)

I te tau 2003, i whakatuwherahia te wharekai hou ka mau tonu te ingoa o Te Whakarurumai-o-te-rangi. I tāngia te kawa e ngā tohunga ki ngā karakia tawhito, me ngā karakia o te hāhi Ringatū. I te awatea, ka whakarite te hapū ki te pōhiri i ngā iwi ki runga i te marae. Ka rārangi mai te hunga rangatahi, ka puta ngā kaiwero e toru o te marae. Ka mutu, ka rere te karanga. Kātahi ka takina te haka pōhiri, ā haruru ana te marae. Ko ngā kaikōrero o Ngā Maihi i taua rangi ko Hakahaka Hona, ko Te Nani Vercoe, ko Eria Mohi. Ko Koro Tutua tētahi o ngā tohunga, ā ka mahara ake au e noho ana ia i te nōhanga i te taha o te whare o Tuteao me taku matua. I reira au e whakarongo atu ana ki a rāua kōrero. Whakamīharo ana te koroua rā i te ataahua o te marae, o ngā whakahaere, me te nui hoki o ngā wairua o ngā mātua tīpuna i reira, i taua rangi whakahirahira. Nā Judge Layne Harvey a Whakarurumai-o-te-rangi i kotia te rīpene, ka tuwhera te tari o te ora (Tuteao Marae Committee, 2020).

10.14 Whakairoiro

Ahakoia i mārō te whakaaro i te whiu kōrero a ētahi, i tutuki ai te whakatūnga marae i runga i te aroha o te hapū. Ko te whenua i tukuna i runga i te aroha e Maria rāua ko Wiremu Duncan, me ētahi anō hoki i roto i ngā tau hei tūrangawaewae mō Ngā Maihi. Ā i tēnei tau tonu e rere tonu ana te aroha o te hapū ki tōna marae, kua korikori te kōrero i waenga i tētahi o ngā whānau ki te tuku i tō rātou poraka whenua ki te marae. Nā te aroha i tōia mai ai ngā rākau i Ōmataroa, whakawhiti i te au o Rangitāiki, kia iri te tāhūhū o te whare o Tuteao. Nā Ngā Maihi tonu ngā pūtea i kahi hei whakatū i wō rātou whare. Hei whakatū i tōna tūrangawaewae, i tōna marae, e tū pakari nei i tēnei rangi.

POU 11. KO TE HEREWAKA, KO NEPIA, KO HAKAHAKA, KO TE REWETI

Tuteao	
Rongomaiarua	
Tupare	
Uawera	Tumatakokiritia
	Te Waiheketua
Kainuku	Te Rangiiwaho = Iratumoana
Poroaki = Tamaoki	Turehe
Toamaro	= Hinetira
Toinohokiri	
Te Tiriti	
Te Rito	
Te Herewaka	
Huhana Te Herewaka = Hona Wikiriwhi	
(Hona, 1981)	

Taka rawa mai ki a mātou te tira e tau nei i tēnei rā e ngana nei ki te waha i ngā mahi a rātou mā kia pai te tuku ki ngā uri whakaheke. Waimarie mātou o tōku reanga i te kōhanga reo, i te kura kaupapa Māori, i te wharekura, i te whare wānanga me ngā pūtea o te kāwanatanga kua taka mai ki 'te reo Māori me ōna tikanga. Ka aroha te reanga o ōku mātua, inā kāre te nuinga i whakawhiwhia ki te reo Māori. Nā, kei te kite atu ko tōku reanga e pupuri ana i te mauri o ngā paetapu o ngā marae maha. Ko te painga, e mahi ngātahi ana te rangatahi me ngā pākeke mō te painga o te marae, o te hapū.

Nō reira, kei tēnei ūpoko ka mātaitaihia ngā whakahaere o te marae o Tuteao. Kia mārama ai ki ōna komiti whakahaere katoa me te wāhanga ki tēnā, ki tēnā. Ahakoa e mōhiotia ana i pū mai ai ngā komiti i te tono a Te Kōti Whenua Māori, arā atu anō ngā komiti o te marae kua ara ake i roto i ngā tau. Pērā i ngā kaporeihana, ngā rōpū rangatahi, tae atu ki ngā rōpū whakahaere kaupapa o te hapū. Kia kite ai i ētahi o ngā tikanga e ora tonu ana i runga i te marae.

11.1 Te Anga Whakahaere o te Marae o Tuteao

I te 19-21 o Aperira 1996, i hui te hapū o Ngā Maihi ki te wānanga i te anga whakahaere o te marae. Kikī ana te whare i te mahi a te tāngata. I reira ka whakaritea e ono ngā wāhanga o ngā whakahaere, anei e rārangi iho nei:

1. Te Tarahiti: He tiaki i ngā whenua me ngā rawa o te marae.
2. Te Komiti Whakahaere: He tiaki i ngā whakahaere o te marae.
3. Te Kaporeihana o Hekerangi me te Rārangi Ingoa o Tuteao; I whakatūria hei awhi i ngā whānau o ngā marae e toru o Hekerangi.

Tokorua ngā māngai o Ngā Maihi e tiaki ana i te Rārangi Ingoa o Tuteao, ā e noho mai ana i te poari o te Kaporeihana o Hekerangi.

4. Kāhui Rangatahi: He whakahuihui i te rangatahi hei kōhi pūtea hei whakapaipai i te wharekai, hei hanga wharekai hou rānei.
5. Komiti mo te Wharekai hou: Hei whakahaere i ngā mahi mo te wharekai hou.
6. Te Rūnanga o Ngāti Awa: Ko te kaitakawaenga o te hapū me Te Rūnanga.
(Tuteao Marae, 1996)

I roto hoki i taua wānanga ka whai wāhi te hapū ki te whakaputa i a rātou wawata mō te marae, i tua atu i te whakapaipai i ngā whare. Ko ngā mātāpono a te hapū e pēnei ana: Mā te wairua māhaki, mā te aroha tātou e manaaki; Kia hūmārie, hei oranga wairua, oranga hinengaro, oranga tinana; Me ū ki ngā kawa i roto i ngā whakahaere o te marae, Wairua, Aroha, Ngākau māhaki; Kia kaha te awhi, te manaaki i ngā kuia, kaumātua; Kia whakamanahia te tangata i roto i ngā mahi katoa; Kia mau tātou ki te aroha, ko te marae mō te katoa; Me whakatauirahia ngā tikanga e ngā tuakana kia kitea e ngā taina; Kia whai mana tātou i roto i a tātou mahi katoa, i roto i te aroha; Kia ngākau māhaki tātou hei waha i ngā tikanga o tuawhakarere mō a tātou tamariki; Mā te hunga rangatahi ngā mahi o runga i te marae; Whakaū i te whanaungatanga i waenga i ngā marae; Kia kotahi te tū o Ngā Maihi; Whakapakari i te anga whakahaere o te hapū/marae; Kia kaha te mātohatoha i ngā kōrero e pā ana ki te marae.

- Koinei ētahi kaupapa i puta i te hapū hei āta wānanga, hei whakarite mā rātou: Whakapakari pūkenga mahi, pūtea, te reo;
- Whakatūhia ngā rā ngahau, kaupapa Māori, hākinakina mā ngā tamariki
- Whakahaere kaupapa, me tautoko rānei i ngā kaupapa hauora, i roto i te hāpori pērā i te whakangungu CPR, mate huangō, ngā ratonga hauora, tiaki pakeke, tiaki hauā hoki, ngā whakamātautau mate pukupuku katoa; tae atu hoki ki te ako i ngā taiohi ki ngā āhuetanga o te moe wahine/tāne
- Whakatū pakihi mō ngā uri o Ngā Maihi; he wharekai; hoko kaimoana; toa hoko taputapu; whare whakapakari tinana; mahi tūruhi
- Whakahaere kaupapa mātauranga i runga i te marae.

He nui tonu ngā hua o te wānanga i te tau 1996 mō te oranga o te marae me ngā whānau o te hapū, tae atu hoki ki te manaaki i te reo me ngā tikanga tuku iho. Ahakoa kua tata te toru tekau tau mai i tērā wānanga, ka tāea tonu pea te kī koinei tonu ngā wawata o te hapū o Ngā Maihi (Tuteao Marae, 2011).

Hei whakangāwari i te huarahi whakahaere i ngā kaupapa maha nei, i te 30 o Hune 2008, ka mana te marae hei Charitable Trust. Nā konā ka wātea ngā momo pūtea maha ki te marae me ōna kaupapa.

I te 01 o Ākuhata 2011, i hui anō te hapū ki te wānanga i te anga whakahaere o te marae kia kaha kē atu te kōkiri i ngā kaupapa i puta i te tau 1996. I oti i te wānanga nei he anga whakahaere hou mo te marae. Ko te whāinga matua ko te mana motuhake o te hapū o Ngā Maihi. Anei e rārangi iho nei:

- 11.1.1. Te Ahi Kā Roa: ko te kāhui kaumātua o Ngā Maihi
- 11.1.2. Ngā Pū Ārahi: ko te Tarahiti o Tuteao
- 11.1.3. Ngā Kai Whakahaere o te Marae: ko te komiti o te marae
- 11.1.4. Ngā Tētēkura Ara Mai: ko te kāhui rangatahi o Ngā Maihi
- 11.1.5. Te Hunga Whakapīkau: ko ngā rōpū whakahaere i te rautaki whakapakari o Ngā Maihi mo ngā tau 25 kei mua i a tātou. Mā ngā rōpū nei e whakahaere i ngā wāhanga e whai ake nei:
 - i. Mana Atua: ko te pātaka iringa kōrero o Ngā Maihi
 - ii. Mana Whenua: Te Taiao, kai māori/paraumu, mahinga kai, hī/whakangau, rangahau i ngā whenua o te hapū
 - iii. Mana Tangata: hauora, waiora, kāinga
 - iv. Mātauranga: te whai i te mātauranga, ngā mahi toi, tikanga Māori
 - v. Taha Pūtea: mahi pakihī, te rapu tahua pūtea, whakapakari ōhanga
 - vi. Hākinakina: ngā hākinakina katoa, momo wānanga rangatahi, oranga tinana
 - vii. Tōrangapū: hononga Kāwanatanga, Kaunihera ā-rohe, Manatū Whakahiato Ora
 - viii. Hononga ā-iwi – Te Rūnanga o Ngāti Awa, Tūhoe, ngā hapū o Rangitāiki
 (Tuteao Marae, 2011)

11.1.1 Te Ahi Kā Roa – kāhui kaumātua o Ngā Maihi

“Hēoi anō, kei reira hei āwhina atu i a rātou. Tēnā, he pātai wā rātou hei pātai mai, ana kua huri atu ki te karanga atu i pēnei mātou. Mā rātou e whakaaro ko ēhea te wāhi tika hei hari mā rātou, te wāhi hē rānei.” - *Hakahaka Hona* (Hona, 2018)

Ko Te Ahi Kā Roa ngā kuia me ngā koroua o te marae o Tuteao, ko rātou e whakahaere ana i te pae tapu. I whakauruhia te wāhanga nei hei whakamahara i te Tarahiti me Ngā Kaiwhakahaere kei konei te hunga pakeke kua roa e pīkau ana i ngā mahi katoa o te marae, hei āwhina, hei tohutohu i a rātou. Mā rātou e ārahi, e tohutohu i ngā kaupapa katoa e hāngai ana ki wā tātou kawa, ki wā tātou tikanga.

“Koirā hoki ngā tohutohu mai ki a mātou, me tīmata atu koe i muri, i te kīhini. Ka mea mai, me tīmata atu koe i konei. Koianei, kei te kīhini nei, te whakapakaritanga i a koe.” – *Takirua Hona* (Hona, 2018)

Ko tētahi o ngā tohutohu a tō mātou koroua a Reverend Tamati (Tom) Hawea ki ngā uri o te marae, ko te whakarite i a koe mā te karakia. Hei tāna kia kaha tātou ki te whakarite i a tātou i mua i te haerenga atu ki te marae, ahakoa tēhea marae, ki hea rānei hei tiaki i a tātou. Hēoi, kua rā e tohutohu i ētahi kē atu, kei tēnā, kei tēnā ōna anō tikanga. Nō reira, kia kaha hoki te whakamana i ngā whakapono a ētahi atu (Hona, 2014).

“Kua mahue atu i a koe ngā mahi o te kīhini. Kua haere mai koe ki konei (te wharenuī), ahakoa he mahi moenga noa iho, he whakatika i te ātāmira, he tiroiro ki te hora i ngā whāriki, i ngā moenga, me ngā mahi katoa e ahei ana ki te wharenuī.” – *Takirua Hona* (Hona, 2018)

11.1.2 Ngā Pū Ārahi - Te Tarahiti o te Marae o Tuteao

Mai anō i te pūtake o te kaupapa o te marae o Tuteao kua tū tētahi komiti whakahaere. I roto i ngā tau kua mana haere te tū o te komiti, o te Tarahiti i raro i te ture. I hui te hapū me te komiti whakahaere i te tau 1977 hei wānanga i ngā āhuetanga o te whenua i whakatauhia i te tau 1923, ā ka riro mai te whenua Te Pariha o Matata 72B 3Y 9A. I wiraina te whenua nei ki a Ngā Maihi hei papakāinga mo Tuteao (Manaia, 1995). I te 20 o Mei 1983 i tū anō he hui ā-hapū hei whakamana ā-ture i te whenua, hei whenua rāhui, hei marae mō Ngā Maihi. I reira ka tohua ngā kaitiaki e iwa. I te 25 o Hānuere 1984 i whakamanahia te tono i Whakatāne (Māori Land Court, 1983). Ko ngā kaitiaki e iwa ko:

Frankie Samuels
Barney Vercoe
Gordon Pryor
Hahipene Hona
Eric Moses
Terence Niao
Kaki Akuhata
Rangititaria Erueti
Miriam Paul

Koinei ētahi o ngā kaitiaki i ngā tau o
muri ake:

Barney Te Make Vercoe
Te Nani Charlie Vercoe

Josephine Barnaby
Te Urupiki Samuels
Danny Reweti Hona
Mita Hoani Hona

Ko ngā kaitiaki o nāianei, 2020:

Ngamaru Raerino (Chair)
Waaka Vercoe
Queenie Takiata Carre
Robert Dawson
Gaynor Titihuia Woods
Aroha Hudson
Veronica Taini Ratema Pene
Hakahaka Hona
(Māori Land Court, 2019).

I mua rā, i whakatauhia he tūranga ki ia whānau o te hapū ka riro mā ngā whānau e tohu i ngā kaitiaki e ngā whānau o te hapū. Nō ngā tau tata nei, ka whakatauhia mā te hapū e tohu kia tū mai ko ngā tāngata e mōhio ana ki aua mahi, ki aua ture.

E whai ake nei ko ngā whakaaro o ngā kaitiaki e pā ana ki wā rātau tūranga i kohi ake e Hona (2014). E ai ki a Waaka Vercoe, i tōna ekenga hei kaitiaki i te marae i pōhiringia ia e

tōna matua a Te Make, te heamana i taua wā, kia haere atu ia ki te hui kaitiaki i te tekau mā tahi karaka i te ata. Hoi, nō te tekau mā rua karaka i te ahiahi kātahi te tokomaha ka tae atu. Hei tāna ka haere te hui, hei te rua karaka kua rongorongo i te kakara o te kai. Ka kī ake te heamana “Nō reira, whakaae katoa tātou?” Ka mea te hui “Āe”. I reira a Te Waaka e rangirua ana ka pātai “He aha tā tātou e whakaae nei?” Ka tūngou atu a Te Make, ki tana taina ki a Te Nani, me te mea nei kia kōrero ia ki te ihu hūpē rā, a Te Waaka. Ka huri atu a Te Nani ki tērā o wana tamaiti ka mea atu “Kua whakaae tātou kia hui anō tātou”. Ka mutu te hui i te whakataukī rongonui nei “Haere mai tātou ki te kai!” E ai ki a Apiata Mohi, ko tētahi o ngā mahi o te kaitiaki i te marae ko te tiaki i ngā whare o te marae kia pakari tonu te tū. Tēnā, kia pakari te tū o ngā whare; kia tuwhera tonu ngā tatau, ngā matapihi; kia heke tonu ngā wai o te wharepaku. Koiraka tonu te mahi nui.

E ai ki a Takiata Queenie Carre, ko tētahi mahi o te kaitiaki i te marae he tiaki i te taha ki ngā whānau, hei āwhina i a rātou, i ngā tangata o te marae. Mēnā he raruraru e pā ana ki ngā mahi a tētahi, ngā whanonga; he āhuetanga e pā ana ki ngā tikanga o te marae me āta wānangahia; he āhuetanga rānei me whakauru atu ki roto i ngā whakahaere o te marae. Koinā hoki he mahi mā ngā kaitiaki.

E ai ki a Josephine Barnaby, ko tētahi mahi o te kaitiaki he whakarite kaupapa mo te painga o te iwi. Ko tētahi o wana whakaaro ko te whakatū papakāinga mo te hunga kaumātua. Hēoi, kua ki te whakatū kaupapa mo te taipakeke anake, me whakaritea hoki he kaupapa tiaki i ngā reanga katoa, mai i te kōpū ki te kaumātuatanga. Kia whāia kē tātou i te iti kahurangi, ko te oranga o te hapū katoa.

E ai ki a Waaka Vercoe, ko tā rātou mahi he tiaki i ngā rawa o te marae, mēnā kei te pai katoa. Tae atu hoki ki ngā pūtea. Kia kore e whakapōrearea i ngā mahi, i ngā whakahaere o te hapū i te marae. Ko tētahi mahi mā rātou e tiro tiro e tutuki ai aua wāhanga katoa, ko te whakatū pakihi, hei tiaki i te taha pūtea o te marae, hei whakatū kaupapa mō te hapū, hei whakatika hoki i ngā rawa, i ngā whare.

11.1.3 Ngā Kaiwhakahaere o te Marae o Tuteao

“Tahitahia te marae, horahia ngā moenga, whāngaingia āu manuhiri.”
He kōrero iti noa iho wēnei, ēngari ko ngā mea kei roto o wērā kōrero, arā noa atu. – *Hakahaka Hona* (Hona, 2018)

Heamana:	Titihuia Moses
Hekeretari:	Taini Pene
Kaitiaki-pūtea:	Gail Dawson
Marae CEO:	Phillipa Moses
Bookings:	Marewa Filipo

Hekerangi Kaporeihana Takawaenga:	Gina O'Brien
Te Rūnanga o Ngāti Awa Takawaenga:	Gina O'Brien
Ngāti Awa Te Toki Takawaenga:	Te Whakapakari Hale me Marewa Filipo
Te Kapa Haka o Ngā Maihi	Te Whakapakari Hale, Marewa Filipo, Pari Patrick, Quin Kessun
Te Kapa Haka Tamariki o Ngā Maihi (Tuteao Marae, 2021)	Lorraine me te whānau Hale

Ko te kaupapa o Te Komiti Whakahaere he tiaki i ngā whakahaere o te marae. Ka tohua ngā tāngata o te komiti me ngā tūranga e te hapū. Ko ōna tikanga tohutohu i te komiti nei he rite ki te tokomaha. E mōhiotia ana te mahi a te komiti whāiti, nō reira kia hāngai atu ki te mahi a te Marae CEO. Waimarie te hapū i tēnei tangata me ōna mahi mo te marae. He tunu kai te mahi, he hora i ngā tēpu, he kaute taputapu, he tuwhera i ngā whare, he wāea haere ki ngā tangata, ki ngā wāhi katoa ētahi o ōna mahi (Hona, 2014).

- *Hekerangi Kaporeihana Takawaenga*

“Nō reira, koinei te mea nui rawa atu, kia āwhina tētahi ki tētahi.” – *Hakahaka Hona* (Hona, 2018)

Ko te kaupapa o te Kaporeihana o Hekerangi he whakarite pūtea āwhina i ngā whānau o ngā marae o Tuteao, o Uiraroa me Ruaihona e noho pani ana. Ko te pūtea āwhina mō ngā tāngata o te Rārangi Ingoa o te Kaporeihana. Ko tētahi o ngā whaingā o te Kaporeihana he tuku koha hoki ki ngā marae o Hekerangi.

Ko te rā o te tuhinga tuatahi i roto i te pukapuka o te Rārangi Ingoa ko te 14 o Hanuere 1951. I uru tōku koroua me tōku kuia ki te rārangi i te tau 1956; ko tōku matua i uru i te tau 1977; ko mātou ko aku tāina i uru i te tau 2003. Arā, anō ōna tikanga whakahaere. Ko te pūtea nei hei āwhina i ngā whānau ki te utu i te tangihanga o ngā tāngata o te Rārangi Ingoa. Ka utua 100% o ngā nama o te tangihanga, hēoi ki te tangihia te mate ki waho atu o Hekerangi ka utua 50% o ngā nama o te tangihanga. E tuwhera ana te Rārangi Ingoa o te Kaporeihana o Hekerangi ki ngā tāngata 18 tau neke atu te pakeke. I ngā tau i mua i te 2003, e \$2 te utu ki ia tangata ka mate mai tētahi o te Rārangi Ingoa. I te hui o taua tau 2003, i piki te utu ki te \$5. Karekau he utu mō ērā neke atu i te 18 tau te pakeke kāre anō kia mārena, e whai tonu ana rānei i te mātauranga. Ka whakanuia ērā kua 70 tau te pakeke, ā kua 30 tau e noho ana i te Rārangi, kua noho kore utu. Ka ahei hoki te tangata te whakaputa i a ia i te kaupapa (Tuteao Marae, 2008).

“Ka tae mai ana ngā koroua me ngā kuia, karekau rātou e tatari kia tae mai te Kaporeihana. Ka maumahara tonu, ka whai atu hoki i a rātou mahi, tae atu ki ngā

tohutohu, ‘māu e hari mai tēnei, māku e hari atu tēnei’. Ko te tikanga tuku iho anō ā ngā tīpuna, ‘tāu rourou, taku rourou.’ – *Takirua Hona* (Hona, 2018)

- *Te Rūnanga o Ngāti Awa Takawaenga:*

“Hara mai, hara mai tonu. Nō koutou te marae. Hoi anō, me āwhina tētahi ki tētahi. Tēnā, ka āhua hiahia tētahi o ngā marae ki wētahi taputapu, aha rānei, āwhinatia. Ana, anei te kōrero ‘Haria, ēngari me whakahoki mai anō, ka mutu tā koutou rā’. Me pērā te mahi.” - *Hakahaka Hona* (Hona, 2018)

I te marama o Nōema 1980, i karangahia he hui ki te marae o Puawairua, i Whakatāne, hei whakakotahi i ngā hapū katoa o te rohe i raro i te mana o Te Rūnanga o Ngāti Awa. Mā te Te Rūnanga o Ngāti Awa e whakatau i ngā tono raupatu a ngā hapū, māna hoki e whakahaere i ngā rawa o te iwi. E 22 ngā hapū o te rohe i hono atu ki te rūnanga:

Ngāti Hokopu ki Wairaka	Ngāti Hokopu ki Te Hokowhitu
Taiwhakaea	Te Patuwai
Ngāti Pukeko	Ngāti Rangataua
Ngāi Tamapare	Ngāi Te Rangihouhiri
Ngāti Hikakino	Te Pahipoto
Ngāi Tamaoki	Ngāti Hamua
Te Tawera	Ngāi Tamawera
Te Warahoe	Ngāti Tuariki
Ngāti Maumoana	Wharepaia
Te Kahupake	Ngāti Awa ki Tamaki Makaurau
Ngāti Awa ki Poneke	Ngā Maihi
(Te Rūnanga o Ngāti Awa, 2005)	

I mana Te Ture Te Rūnanga o Ngāti Awa 2005 me Te Ture Whakataunga o Ngāti Awa 2005, ka riro mā Te Rūnanga o Ngāti Awa e whakahaere i ngā rawa o te iwi i whakahokia mai i roto i Te Whakataunga.

11.1.4 Ngā Tētēkura Ara Mai – kāhui rangatahi

“Ahakoa ngā riri i waenga i ētahi o ngā whānau, ka whakaaro kē māua mō ā māua tamariki. Ka haere tonu māua ki ngā mahi. Ana, ka whai mai ana a mātou tamariki, ka mahi kia kite mai rātou i ngā mahi e tika ana. Kia kaua e aro atu ki ngā mea tohetohe rā. Ko ngā whakaakoranga i heke mai ki a mātou, ko te tūmanako kia heke atu hoki aua whakaakoranga ki a rātou, ki a mātou tamariki”. - *Takirua Hona* (Hona, 2018)

I roto i ngā tau 1996 ki te tau 2003 ko tāna mahi he whakaemi pūtea hei whakatū i te wharekai hou. Kātahi ka huri ōna whakaaro ki ngā kaupapa o Te Hunga Whakapīkau. He rahi tonu ngā kaupapa i whakahaerehia e Ngā Tētēkura Ara Mai i roto i ngā tau, ahakoa kaupapa marae, kaupapa hapori, i reira hoki ngā rangatahi o Ngā Maihi e tautoko ana

hei kanohi mō Ngā Maihi. Ko ētahi o aua kaupapa ko Ngā Waka Toi; ko te hui o Ngāti Awa Te Toki; ko te rā whakarangatira i te pā o Te Kupenga.

11.1.5 *Te Hunga Whakapikau*

Ko te wawata kia whakaritea ētahi rōpū hei waha i ēnei wāhanga o te rautaki whakawhanake a te hapū:

- i. Mana Atua – Kōrero Tuku Iho o Ngā Maihi
- ii. Mana Whenua – Te Taiao, Organic food, mahinga kai, hī/whakangau, hapū whenua research
- iii. Mana Tangata – Hauora, Waiora, Whare
- iv. Matauranga – te whai i te mātauranga, ngā mahi toi, tikanga Māori
- v. Taha Putea – Pakihi, te rapu tahua pūtea, whakapakari ōhanga
- vi. Hākinakina – ngā hākinakina katoa, momo wānanga rangatahi, oranga tinana
- vii. Torangapu – Kāwanatanga, Kaunihera ā-rohe, Manatū Whakahiato Ora
- viii. Hononga ā-iwi – Te Rūnanga o Ngāti Awa, Tūhoe, ngā hapū o Rangitāiki
(Tuteao Marae, 2011)

11.2 Ngā Kaupapa o te Marae

11.2.1 *Te Waka Toi*

Ko tētahi o ngā kaupapa i whakahaerehia i runga o Tuteao hei whakapakari i te hunga rangatahi i roto i ngā tikanga Māori, ko Te Waka Toi. I te wā e noho mai ana tōku koroua hei heamana mō te komiti, ka tae atu a Tepene Mamaku ki a rātou ka ui atu ia mēnā e tāea e te komiti te āwhina i a rātou. Kāre e nui wā rātou pūtea, hēoi i pīrangi ana rātou ki te whakamahi i te marae mō wā rātou wānanga. Mā rātou e mahi i wā rātou kai me ērā mea katoa. Ka mea atu tōku koroua mā rātou e whakaaro me pēhea rā. Ā, kāre e roa, ka whakatauhia e te komiti kia whakamahia Te Waka Toi i te marae kāre hoki he utu. Ko te utu pea mēnā ka whakatūngia he pō whakangahau e te marae hei kohi pūtea, ka wātea rātou ki te tū ki te whakangahau i te iwi hara mai (Hona, 2018).

Nō reira, i ahau e tamariki ana, ora ana te marae o Tuteao i ngā mahi a Ngā Waka Toi me ā rātou whakaharatau, i a rātou wānanga, e ako nei i ngā uri o te rohe ki ngā taonga tuku iho, tae atu ki ngā kōrero mō tō mātou waka a Mataatua. I ētahi wā anō ka riro mā Ngā Waka Toi e whakatikatika, e whakapaipai i te marae, he peita i ngā whare. Ko Hare Reneti tētahi o ngā pakeke o Te Waka Toi, he tohunga whakairo hoki. He tauira ia nā Te Kaka Niao, nāna rā i whakairo i te pou haki. Ka riro hoki māna e whakatikatika i ngā whakairo o te pou haki, i te pirau haere.

I tua atu i ngā taonga Māori i takohangia ki te marae e Te Waka Toi, i titoa hoki e rātou te waiata i raro iho nei hei tohu i te aroha o te marae ki a rātou, i tō rātou aroha ki te marae (Hona, 2014 cited in Hona, 2018).

Waiata – Tuteao

Nā Tepene Mamaku me Te Waka Toi

1. Ngā Mata manu ki a rāua anō
He Kōruru kāhore e moe
He karanga tēnā e rangonatia
E te iwi
2. He iwi i whai ka noho ki tua
mai i ngā puke ki Otipa
ki Puketapu
3. He rau Nukunuku a Tane
Ngā kōrero mō Tawhana
te awa o Tauranga ki Rangitāiki
Ko Ngā Maihi he whare kāhore i tūria
I runga i te rangimārie
ēngari i ara i runga
te wehe tangata
4. He kōrero i tuku iho
He tarewa tonu ana
E kore e puta i te kino
Ko te aroha

5. Kōkiri rawatia te mana
Whakamarinotia te papa
Kia ara Ngā Maihi
Kei moumou tō whare

Chorus

6. E kimikimi kau ana
Ngā Waka Toi
He kōhanga hei awhi
i ngā pipiwharauroa eAue

7. E kore kōrua e warewaretia
a Tuteao me Te Whakaruru
Ngā mata manu ki a rāua anō
He kōruru kāhore e moe

(chorus)

8. Te iti me te rawa kore o te motu e
E kakari ana ki te mau ngā rākau
Whakaiaia ngā rakau a ngā tūpuna

E kore rawa e kaha ki te hopu
Ka kore te aroha, aue
(Mamaku, 2011)

11.2.2 *Te Pou Kai Rima Tekau o Ngāti Awa*

“Pō rangatira mō te Kīngi, Te Arikiniui, me ngā kaumātua. Koirā tana ‘ball’ nē.
Ka tū mai tērā ki Tuteao.” – *Hemana Eruera Manuera* (Hona, 2018)

Ko tētahi rautaki o te anga whakahaere o Tuteao ko te Hononga ā-iwi, nō reira i tau mai ai a Te Arikiniui, Kīngi Tuheitia Potatau Te Wherowhero te Tuawhitu ki runga i te marae o Tuteao. Tokoiti ngā Pou Kai i waho atu i te rohe o Tainui. Ko tētahi kua roa e whakahaerehia ana ki roto o Te Rangitāiki, i Kokohinau. I te wā e ora ana tōku matua a Danny Hona, i tū tana ringa ki te whakarite i te pō whakangahau i Te Arikiniui Kīngi Tuheitia ki Tuteao hei whakanui i te rima tekau tau o te Pou Kai ki te marae o Kokohinau. Nā te nui o te mahi i Kokohinau ka whakaae te komiti o Te Pahipoto kia riro mā Ngā Maihi e whakangahau i Te Arikiniui me tētahi pō kanikani. Ka riro māna te rapu i ngā kōrero, i ngā kōrero whānui ake, hei hanga mai i tētahi pukapuka mo te rā, te mahi te keke.

“Ko te mea nui katoa, e kore e warewaretia e te iwi o Tainui i hara mai i tērā rā, ko te tūtanga o te pō ngahau. Ka kīa taua pō ‘A Night Fit for a King and His Elders’. Pō rangatira mō te Kīngi Te Arikiniui me ngā kaumātua. Koirā tana ball nē. Ka tū mai tērā ki Tuteao. Whakawateatia mai tō marae o Ngā Maihi, Tuteao. Ka riro i a koutou te mana o te manaakitanga i Te Arikiniui i tērā wā. Pō ataahua katoa. Ka mīharo katoa te katoa i hara mai i tērā po. Korekore e warewaretia tērā

pō. Rima tekau tau. E kore e wareware i ahau, e kore e wareware e te hapū. Ka mihi tonu au ki a koutou o Ngā Maihi mo tērā whakaaronui. Kore e mutu rā te kōrero ki a koe Hakahaka. Nō te mea hoki ko te tangata nāna i rangatira te kaupapa 50 e tū ana te Pou Kai i roto i a Te Pahipoto, i a Ngāti Awa, i a Mataatua, ko tō matua, ko Danny. Tangi tonu te ngākau mō tō pāpā. I runga i tana arohanui, tana whakaaronui, kia rangatira te kaupapa.” – *Hemana Eruera Manuera* (Hona, 2018)

11.2.3 150 tau o Te Pā o Te Kupenga a Taramainuku

Pūkāeaea te tāwharau!
Pūkāeaea te tāwharau!
Mataatua, tāwharautia!
Mataatua, tāwharautia!

Ko tētahi o ngā kaupapa i whāia e ngā rangatahi o Ngā Maihi ko te rā whakamaumahara i te pā o Te Kupenga a Taramainuku (Te Kupenga). Ahakoa he nui tonu ngā pakanga i tū ki reira, nō te 1865 ka riro te whenua, ka riro te mana motuhake o taua pā.

I hua ai te whakaaro mo te rā o Te Kupenga i ngā hui i tū puta noa i te motu i ngā tau 2010. I hono atu te pahipoto o Ngāti Awa ki Rangitāiki, ki te Parawhakawai o Tūhoe me ētahi o Mataatua, ā whakaeke kotahi atu ki ngā hui 150 tau o Rangiriri, 150 tau o Ōrākau, 150 tau o Pukehinahina, 150 tau o Te Tarata; te hui 175 tau o Ruapekapeka; te hui 100 tau o Maungapohatu; ā tae atu hoki ki te Koroneihana Tuangahuru o Kīngi Tuheitia 2017. I Rangiriri, i whakahokia atu te whenua o te pā o Rangiriri ki a Waikato. Hēoi, i ngā haerenga nei i nohotahi ngā ope tauā, ngā rōpū mau rākau o te motu. ‘E, ko te tui, e ko te tui, e ko te hono ki Te Kotahitanga, ki te Kīngi Māori e tū nei. E tū nei i runga i te mana Māori motuhake e tū nei!’

Ngā Maihi, tū te ao, tū te pō!
Ngā Maihi, tū te ao, tū te pō!
Te Kupenga, hō ake!
Te Kupenga, hō ake!

I reira hoki ka muramura te ahi i roto i a mātou te hunga rangatahi o Ngā Maihi, o Te Rangitāiki, te manako nui ko te whakawhāiti i a Ngāti Awa ki te whakamaumahara i a mātou ake pakanga, pā tūwatawata. Ka noho ēnei kōrero hei tūāpapa mō te Komiti o Te Kupenga, i pihia ake i te tau 2016 ki te whakatinana i te hiahia nei.

“Nā ngā whawhai a te Pākehā ki a Ngāti Awa i riro ai te whenua... Koirā tonu pea te wā i riro ai te matataketake, i whati ai te tuara me te mana o Ngāti Awa i aua rā. He mahi uaua ka ara ake anō te māhunga o Ngāti Awa ki te whai ao, ki te ao mārama, e maranga nei, e maranga tonu nei i ēnei rā. I te wā e tuohu ana te

māhunga he nui ngā kōrero, ngā mamae i pēhia. Ā, nā te kaha o te iwi ki te whai i ngā rākau a te Pākehā ka whakarērea ngā tāonga a te iwi.”

- *Hirini Moko Mead* (Pio, 1981)

Me te mōhio hoki, mehemea ko Te Kupenga te kaupapa, ko te parekura o Te Kaokaoroa o Toroa hoki tērā, ko te Te Matapihi tērā, ko Te Awa o te Atua, ko Omeheu, ko Oheu, ko Ōtamauru, kātahi ka tae ki Te Kupenga a Taramainuku. Hēoi, kāre te riri o Major W. Mair me ana mōkai i mutu i reira, i kuhu haere tonu i ngā awaawa o Te Rangitāiki me Whakatāne. Hono katoa ai ērā kōrero ki Te Kupenga, tae atu ki ngā kōrero katoa o te raupatu o Ngāti Awa.

Hēoi, ko ngā uri o Te Kupenga e karapotia ana i te pā tawhito e noho kuare ana ki ōna kōrero. I tū i a Te Rūnanga o Ngāti Awa me te Kāhui Kaumātua o Ngāti Awa he pou whenua whakamaumahara i runga tonu i te papa o Te Kupenga, ahakoa kua riro noa atu taua whenua. Hei puku tawai kōmau i te ahi o Te Kupenga. He nui tonu ngā kaupapa i oti i ō tātou kuia, koroua ki te whakatutuki i te tono raupatu, ki te pupuri i ngā kōrero o tuawhakarere.

Nō reira, i runga i te tapu o ngā kōrero ka hoake te Komiti o Te Kupenga me tōna puha whakaaraara; whakarangatira, whakakotahi, whakaako!

He whakarangatira i ngā tīpuna i tū ki te mura o te ahi; i pākia rā e te raupatu; i hiki i te mana motuhake o tō mātou iwi. He whakarangatira i ngā kōrero mō ō mātou tīpuna. I te mea, kua oti ngā whakapāhā a te Karauna, mōhio te tī me te tā i āna mahi taurekareka. Ahakoa kei te tārewa tonu ētahi tino take, me aro tonu te titiro ki te oranga tonutanga o te iwi, o ngā uri o ēnei tīpuna.

He whakakotahi i te iwi. He whakakotahi i a tātou ngā hapū o Ngāti Awa i raro i te kaupapa kotahi e pakari ake te iwi.

He whakaako i ngā whakatipuranga. I roto i ngā mahi whakariterite mō te rā o Te Kupenga ka ora mai ko Te Kura Wānanga o Te Kupenga a Taramainuku hei whāngai i ō tātou tāonga ki a tātou tamariki, arā te mau rākau, te mau patu, te reo, kawa, haka, waiata, karakia me te maha noa atu. Neke atu i te kotahi rau ngā taura o te kura i tīmata mai ai i te Hānuere 2017. Hei te rā nui o Te Kupenga ka riro mā ngā taura o te Kura Wānanga e pōhiri i te iwi ki te papa o Te Kupenga. I whakahaerehia ngā wānanga nei ki runga i ngā marae o Tuteao, Te Māpou, Ruaihona, Uiraroa me Kokohinau i ngā wā whakatā o ngā kura. Ko te kaupapa matua o Te Kura Wānanga o Te Kupenga he whāngai i ngā kōrero tuku iho, i ngā tikanga o te iwi, i ngā mahi toi a te Māori ki ngā uri o te Rangitāiki. He wānanga mau rākau, haka, waiata, mōteatea, whakapapa, kōrero mo Pūtauaki, mo Rangitāiki, mo ngā hapū katoa o te Rangitāiki, tae atu ki ngā pā tūwatawata o te rohe. Ka whakangungua ngā tamariki ki te mau taiaha, patu, ka

whakaakona tō rātou pepeha, me ngā karakia e tika ana mō te mahi. Ko ngā uri o Ngā Maihi i noho i te Komiti o Te Kupenga ko:

<u>Te Komiti o Te Kupenga</u>	Alfred Morrisson
Faye Maraea Hawea (Ngā Maihi)	Tio Pryor
Vikki Paul (Ngāi Tamaoki)	Te Raiti Te Pere
Wahakore Henry (Te Pahipoto)	Merehuka Holt
Manaakitanga Pryor (Ngā Maihi)	Deer Rueben
Te Poono Te Poono (Ngāti Hāmua)	
Larni Hepi (Te Tāwera)	<u>Ngā Pou o Te Whare Toa o Ira</u>
Paula & Haturini McGarvey (Te Pahipoto)	Rita Nikora (Ngāti Haka/Patuheuheu)
Makarita Hunia (Te Pahipoto)	Takurua Pryor (Ngā Maihi)
Joelene Elliott (Te Pahipoto)	Hape McCauley (Ngā Maihi)
Hakahaka & Crystle Hona (Ngā Maihi)	Tame Minarapa (Ngā Maihi)
	Hayley McCauley (Ngāti Haka/Patuheuheu)
<u>Ngā Kaumātua</u>	Ani Heihei (Ngā Maihi)
Hemana Eruera	Parituhara Dimitro (Ngā Maihi)
Te Rangitukehu Paora	Monehu Dimitro (Ngā Maihi)

Ahakoia pū mai ai ngā hui nei i te riri, i te pakanga, ko te kaupapa matua o Te Kupenga he koke whakamua kē, he whakarangatira, he whakakotahi, he whakaako! Ko tētahi atu o ngā whāinga o te Komiti o Te Kupenga he tautoko i te tono ā-motu ki te Kāwanatanga kia rāhuitia tētahi rangi hei whakamaumahara i ngā pakanga o Aotearoa tonu. I mana tērā kaupapa i te tau 2017, ā i tū te hui tuatahi i te 28 o Oketopa 2017 ki Kororāreka i te tai tokerau. Koinā te rangi tonu i hainahia te Whakaputanga o te Rangatiratanga 1835. Nā te Whakaputanga, ko Te Tiriti, nā Te Tiriti ko Te Pakanga o Ruapekapeka, ka puta te riri Pākehā ki te motu. I muri iho, i tū ki Taranaki, i tēnei tau kei a Waikato ki Ōrākau. Ā taihoa ake nei, ko te takahanga o te hākerekere ki runga i a Ngāti Awa.

Otiā kua hoki anō te whenua o Rangiriri ki tōna iwi, kua hoki anō te whenua o Ōrākau ki tōna iwi. Ā tōna wā pea ka hoki mai anō te whenua o Te Kupenga ki tōna iwi.

“Nō reira, kei konei mātou ki te tautoko i a koutou. I te ao i te pō, i te ao i te pō. Kore rawa mātou e wareware, tō koutou āwhina mai i runga i te karanga a Rewi Maniapoto, ki a koutou. Ka aroha hoki au ki a koutou Ngāti Awa, e kite nei a koutou whawhai ki te haere ki tērā whaitua ki Ōrākau. Kāre i tāea, whakariterite nei i a koutou me Ngāi Tūhoe he āhuatanga, koinā taku mīharo rawa atu ki a koutou, e Ngāti Awa, i haere ki wīwī... kia wāteahia mai te huarahi o Tūhoe kia haere tōtika mai ki Ōrākau, i a Te Whenuanui mā. Nō reira, e mihi kau ana, mihi kau ana. E mihi kau ana ki a koutou.” - *Taituha Sonny Karena, Ngāti Hauā* (Hona, 2018).

11.3 Whakairoiro

Hei whakarāpopoto i ngā kōrero o te ūpoko nei, nō te whakatūhanga o te marae kua pakari haere ngā whakahaere o te hapū i te marae. I tīmata mai i ngā kaumātua, i a

rātou ngā whakahaere katoa o te marae, arā te mahi i ngā mahi, te kohi pūtea hei whakatū i te whare tipuna, i te whare kai, i te whakaruruhau, i ngā wharepaku, me ngā taputapu katoa. Nō te tau 1951, ka whakaritea e rātou me ērā o ngā marae o Hekerangi, a Uiraroa me Ruaihona, te Kaporeihana o Hekerangi hei āwhina i ngā whānau e noho pani ana. Ko te Rārangi Ingoa o Tuteao tēnā. I te tau 1977, ka mana te tono ki Te Kōti Whenua Māori kia rāhuitia ngā whenua hei marae. I reira ka tū te Tarahiti o te marae ka riro māna hei pīkau i ngā mahi katoa o te marae. I taua wā ko ngā tūranga o te Tarahiti i riro ki ia whānau o te marae, ā nā rātou i tohu i tō rātou tangata. Ka eke te wā, ka tū mai he komiti whakahaere i te marae hoi ka noho ko te Tarahiti hei tiaki i te taha ki te whenua me ngā whare o te marae. I te tau 1996 me te tau 2011, ka arotakehia nga whakahaere o te marae e te hapū whānui kia kaha kē atu tōna whakahaere me ōna kaupapa āwhina i ōna tāngata, i ōna whānau. I aua wānanga e rua rā, i kaha kitea te hiahia o te hapū ki te manaaki i tōna mana atua, i tōna mana whenua, i tōna mana tangata. I aua wānanga ka hua ake ko te anga whakahaere e mau tonu nei i tēnei rā.

Ko Te Ahi Kā Roa ngā kuia me ngā koroua o te marae o Tuteao, ko rātou e pupuri ana i te mauri o te marae. Mā rātou e ārahi, e tohutohu i te wāhanga ki te kawa me ngā tikanga o Ngā Maihi.

Ko Ngā Pū Ārahi te tarahiti o te marae e noho nei hei takawaenga me Te Kōti Whenua Māori, me kī te ture Pākehā, hei tiaki i te mana whenua. Kei a ia te wāhanga ki te tiaki i ngā whare o te marae kia pakari tonu te tū.

Ko Ngā Kaiwhakahaere o te Marae o Tuteao e manaaki ana i ngā tini kaupapa e takatū nei i runga i te marae.

Ka mutu, ko Te Hunga Whakapīkau ngā rōpū ka pihi ake hei manaaki i ngā kaupapa e hāpai nei i te Mana Atua, i te Mana Whenua, i te Mana Tangata o Ngā Maihi ki Tuteao. Arā a Te Waka Toi i a Tepene rāua ko Hine Mamaku. Arā te Pou Kai o Kōkōhīnau, o Ngāti Awa. Arā Te Kura Wānanga o Te Kupenga. Arā te hui whakamahara i a Te Kupenga a Taramainuku, me te maha noa atu.

TE TUARONGO

Tomohia rā te whare kōrero o Ngā Maihi o Tuteao, takahia te kauhangaroa ki te kopa pōuri ki te pou tuarongo kia tiki atu i ngā whakairinga kōrero o te wā. He putunga kōrero i tēnā pito, i tēnā pito, i tēnā pou, i tēnā pou, ka ora te whare kōrero o Ngā Maihi o Tuteao.

Taiāwhio i te whare ka pā taku ringa ki ngā poupou, ki a Maihi, ki a Potiki, kia āta pānui au i ōna kōrero. Kei a Maihi e kōrero mai ana, i heke mai a Nga Maihi i a Tangaroa rāua ko Hinemoana, i a Tutara Kauika, i a Ruamano, i a Maihinui, i a Maihiroa. Koinei te pūtakenga mai o Maihi, he atua, he tipuna. Ahakoa a Tamakaimoana, nga whanaunga o uta, e whakaata mai ana i heke mai a Nga Maihi i Te Whare Hukahuka o Tangaroa, ko te ritenga i heke mai a Nga Maihi i a Tangaroa, i tōna whare a Hau-te-ananui me ōna kōrero katoa. Nāna a Hinerauwhārangī i maioha. Nāna a Hine Titama i kōrero. Titama i te ao, titama i te pō. Nāna a Rua-te-pupuke i oho i te pō roa o Hinematikotai. Ko te whakapae i ahau, na Rua-te-pupuke i tōia ngā maihi o Hau-te-ananui i tōna weratanga e ora nei te taonga o te whakairo rākau. Koia pea te taonga o ngā whare wānanga i tapaina ki a Hau-te-ananui. Ka heke te aho atua ki te kāwai tangata o Ngā Maihi ki a Maihi ki a Te Aomarara, ka moe i a Puhou, he uri nā Pōtiki. Ko te aho atua o Pōtiki i ōna mātua a Hinepukohurangi rāua ko Te Maunga. Ko te kōrero a ōna uri, i tipu mai ai a Nga Pōtiki i tēnei whenua, kāre i tae mai i runga i te waka. Koinei tonu tōna Hawaiki. Koinei te kāwai atua, me te kāwai tangata o Ngā Maihi o Tuteao.

Toitoi atu au ki ngā poupou e kōrero nuitia ana, ki ōku tīpuna ki a Maui, ki a Tiwakawaka i tae mai i runga i Te Ara Tauwhaiti, i runga i Te Riukakara. Ko nga uri o Tiwakawaka ko Te Tūoi, ko Ngāi Nui, ko Te Mārangaranga, te tini tāngata i nōhia te take o Pūtauki maunga i nga wai o Te Rangitāiki me Tarawera. He iwi hūmārie ēnei, he iwi whakaiti ka tukua ki te pō. Ko te whenua o Te Mārangaranga i kīa ko te Rangitāiki o Te Marangaranga, mai te moana ki Runanga i te rohe o Taupo. Ā ka moe ngā uri a Maui, a Tiwakawaka i a Ngā Pōtiki, i a Ngā Maihi, i a Te Patupaiarehe, he maha hoki rātou.

Huri atu ki a Toi-te-huatahi he uri hoki nā Maui i ū mai i runga i tōna waka i a Te Ara Tauwhaiti e kimi ana i wana mokopuna. Nā Toi ko Rauru rāua ko Awanuiarangi. Ko ngā uri o Toi i kapi katoa i te motu, e kī ake rā “Ko Toi te tangata o te motu”. Ka noho a Toi ki Te Rae o Kōhi, ka hangaia tōna pā ko Kaputerangi. I reira ia noho ai, ā mate noa. Nā Toi ko Rauru, ko Whatonga, ko Mahupiki, ko Mahukake, ko Mahutapoanui. Ka wehe a Mahutapoanui me Awanuiarangi i Whakatane, ko te Heke o Awanuiarangi me Mahutapoanui ki Nga Pipi o Mahu, ki te Maunga o Mahu, ki Omahu, ki Te Matau a Maui.

I reira i whakangungua ki ngā taonga o te whare makatea o Taewa. Ākene ko ngā taonga o Ngā Maihi o Hau-te-ananui. Ka mōhio a Mahutapoanui ki te whakakōhatu i te tangata. Nā wai rā ka kuhu atu ia ki Waikaremoana. I reira e tū mai ana i te pari ko Te Whānau a Mahu, ko ōna tamariki i kōhatutia. Kei reira a Haumapuhia i ngana ki te puta ki te moana ka hua ake ko te whānuitanga o Waikaremoana. Ka whakamomori a Mahutapoanui, ka wehe ia i Waikaremoana ka hoki ki te maunga o Pūtauaki noho ai. I reira ka tipu mai ko Ngāti Mahu, ko nga uri o tana tamaiti i ora, ko Te Rangitaupiri. Koinei ētahi o ngā tino tīpuna o Ngā Maihi o Tuteao i tae mai ai ki Pūtauaki maunga, ki Rangitāiki awa. He uri hoki a Mahutapoanui nā Maihi, nā Te Tūoi, nā Te Mārangaranga.

Tahuri atu au e tū mai ana ko Tamaki-hikurangi, e tū mai ana ko Toroa hei pou mō tōku whare kōrero. Ko ngā kōrero mō Tamaki-hikurangi ngā kōrero mō Hoaki rāua ko Taukata i tau mai ai me te kura o Hawaiki hei kumamatanga i te Hapū Oneone, i Te Tini o Te Tuoi. Whakatare rā Te Aratāwhao ki te tiki i te kura o Hawaiki i te Whakao. Nā te waka o Mataatua i whakahokia mai te kura o Hawaiki, me ngā uri a Irakewa. Nā Pourangahua i poua te kura o Taininihi hei mauri mo te kumara i tōkia ki te māra tapu o Matirerau; Ka iri te māwe ki te Manuka Tutahi. Ka tu te whare o Toroa a Tupapakurau. Ko te heke o Mataatua, ko te heke o te awa o te atua i a Wairaka. Nāna te waka i tō ai ki Whakatāne. Nōna i raru ai i te pō. Nāna i takahi te wai Ōwairaka. Ko te hononga o ngā iwi o Mataatua waka ki nga iwi o Te Hapū Oneone, o Te Mārangaranga, o Te Tuoi, o Ngā Maihi, o Ngāti Mahu me te maha noa atu puta i te Rangitaikinui ki te take o Pūtauaki. Nā Wairaka ko Tamatea-ki-te-huatahi. Ka moe a Tamatea-ki-te-huatahi i a Paewhiti, a Taneatua, ka puta ko Te Tokotoru o Paewhiti, me te tuahine a Hinerauri. Ka moe a Hinerauri i a Maungarangi o Ngāti Mahu, ka noho rāua ki te pā o Puketapu, Te Kāinga o te Maha. I noho a Tūhoe Pōtiki, te Pōtiki a Tamatea, ki te pā o Raorao Matai, ko te whare matua ko Hau-te-ananui. Nā Tūhoe Pōtiki ko Murakareke, me ōna kōrero mo Te Urewera. Na Murakareke ko Tamateatuamau ka moe i a Te Wharekohe, he uri nā Mahutapoanui, ka puta ko Te Aohurunga-te-ra, ko Tuteao.

Tipa atu au kia rongō i a Tihori, i a Tuteao e hamumu ana. Nā Mahutapoanui, ko Te Rangitaupiri, ko Tamaka, ko Te Ao Whakahaha, ko Kuirangi, ko Tihori. Ka wehe te tipuna nei i te Rangitāiki mā runga i tōna waka i a Tiheru, ka mārō te haere o tana waka ki Aotea, ki ōna whānaunga ki a Rahiri, ngā uri o Puhī Kai Ariki. I reira ka moe a Tihori i a Kakara o Ngāti Rahiri, ngaro atu ai. Mahue mai ko ōna tama a Paumapuku rāua ko Maepa. Ka riro mā Paumapuku me ōna iwi o Te Mārangaranga, o Ngā Maihi, o Te Tuoi e ārai atu i te kokoti moe roa a Tangiharuru. Ko te heke o Wharepakau rāua ko

Tangiharuru. Patua rawatia a Te Mārangaranga, a Te Tuoi pēnei i te hipi e te kuri kino. Ahakoa taurimatia e ētahi iwi ka puta tonu he uri whakaheke hei amo i te whare whanaunga tangata o Te Tuoi, o Te Mārangaranga i raro i te tuakiri o ētahi. Ahaha, riri noa, patu noa!

Tatū atu ki te aroaro o ngā pou kōrero o Rongomaiarua, o Tamatete. Kua tāia ki te kōrero. Nā Te Aohurunga-o-te-ra ka moe i a Mahiiti, ka puta ko Tuteao. Nāna ko Rongomaiarua, ko Tamatete. Heke mai a Te Aohurunga-te-ra i a Ngāti Mahu, i a Te Mārangaranga. Heke mai a Mahiiti i a Tamaurupa, hei tuahine nā Te Rangimonoa, te tipuna rongonui o Ngā Maihi i roto o Te Urewera. Nō reira, heke mai a Tuteao i ngā kāwai whakapapa o Ngā Maihi, Te Whānau o Mahu, Te Tini o Te Mārangaranga, ā ko tōna mana puta i te Rangitāiki, ki te maunga o Pūtauaki. Ka moe i a Te Whakarurumai-o-te-rangi ka puta ko Rongomaiarua, ko Tamatete. Ka heke te kāwai o Rongomaiarua ki a Te Rangiiwaho, i moe i a Iratumoana, i heke i ngā kāwai o Ngāti Awa. Ka heke te kāwai o Tamatete, ki a Te Whiua. Nā Te Whiua ko Te Rangipakakina. Nāna ko Te Haehae rāua ko Kurukuru. Ka moe a Kurukuru i a Nuku-kai-tangata o Ngāti Awa, ka puta ko Uenuku, ko Rehe, ko Tikitu. Ko Te Haehae te rangatira o te pā o Puketapu i te wā i whakaekengia e Ngāti Awa. Nā te haka a Te Rangikawehea i mawhiti ai ētahi o Ngā Maihi ki Oturereao. Ka hinga a Puketapu ka riro mā Te Pahipoto te whenua e whakanoho. Hoi, ka noho mai atu a Nuku-kai-tangata me ōna tamariki a Tikitu mā i Puketapu, hei hoa tukituki mō Te Pahipoto. Ko Te Rangitukehu i heke iho mai i a Tamatete. Ko Te Rangitukehu i tū hei rangatira mō Ngā Maihi me Ngāti Awa whānui. Ka riro māna e kōrero ki te Kāwana e pā ana ki ngā whenua o Ngāti Awa. Ahakoa parekuratia a Ngā Maihi ā whakarērea ētahi o te hapū i te Rangitāiki, i ora tonu ai ia i runga i ōna hononga ki a Ngāti Awa.

Tukituki ana te manawa i ngā whakanikoniko kua whakairohia ki ngā pou pou o te whare kōrero. Ka tau atu ki te aroaro o Tikitu, o Penetito. Huri katoa te ao o Ngā Maihi i a rāua e takatū ana i te mata o te whenua. Ko te whakaeketanga o tauwiwi ki runga i a Ngā Maihi, i a Ngāti Awa. Tau mai Te Tiriti o Waitangi; tū ai Te Kīngitanga; hono atu a Ngāti Awa ki Te Ope Taua o Te Tai Rāwhiti i aukatihia e Te Arawa te ara ki Ōrākau, ka kā te ahi ki Maketu ko te parekura o Te Kaokaoroa o Toroa; ka patua a Te Wākana, a Te Mautaranui. Ko Penetito Hawea tētahi i whakapaetia mō te kōhuru i a Reverend Carl S. Volkner. Ka mutu, ko te whakaputanga o te rangimārie o te Kāwana i kuhu ai ngā hōia a te Kāwana ki te hopu i ngā tāngata i whakapaetia mō te kōhuru i a Te Wākana rāua ko Te Mautaranui, ahakoa nā ōna mahi i tino kitea te tino kaupapa o te Kāwana. Pāhuatia, ā patua rawatia a Ngāti Awa, a Ngā Maihi e te Kāwana me ana mōkai kūpapa kia kore e

ara anō te māhunga. Ka horo a Te Kupenga a Taramainuku, ko te muru raupatu i riro ai te matataketake, i whati ai te tuara o Ngāti Awa. He kongakonga i whakahokia mai, ka riro mā Te Rangitukehu e whakarite.

I runga i ngā kōrero o ērā poupou, kua aroha anō ki ngā tīpuna o te iwi i ērā wā, kua noho manene ana. Kei hea rā e taunga waewae. E koro mā e Wi, e Tumutara.

Ko ngā whenua o ngā iwi i wāwāhingia i raro i ngā tikanga o te Pākehā, kei ia tāngata ōna ake whenua. Kāre hoki he tūrangawaewae mō te hapū, ka hua ake ko te marae o Tuteao. Ka aroha te koroua a Wiremu Duncan me tōna tuahine a Maria Tumutara ki to rāua hapū, ka tuku i wā rāua whenua i Te Hekenga-o-rangi kia tū he marae. I roto i ngā tau i tuku hoki ētahi o ngā whānau i wā rātou whenua mo te marae. Nā Ngā Maihi tonu i tua, i tō, i manaaki te hanganga o tōna whare o Tuteao. Nā te ringa aroha o te hapū ka tū anō a Te Whakarurumai-o-te-rangi. E tū ana i runga i te whenua i tukuna i runga i te aroha. Ko ngā whare, nā te aroha tangata hoki i utu. Koia te tūrangawaewae o te hapū o Ngā Maihi o Tuteao. Ko ngā pakeke nā rātou te kākano o te marae i whakatō, i whakairohia o rātou ingoa ki te Kōhatu Whakamaharatanga i te take o te pou haki. Kia kore rātou e warewaretia e ngā uri o Ngā Maihi.

Whakaihihi ana te wairua, te hinengaro, te tinana, ka tae ki te aroaro o ēnei o ōku tīpuna. Inā ka heke ngā kōrero ki ahau anō, ki tōku koroua, ki tōku pāpā, ki ahau, ki tōku pāharakeke.

Kua tū te marae o Tuteao, te marae o Ngā Maihi. Kua tū ngā komiti, te tarahiti, ōna rōpū hei mana whakahaere i te marae i roto i ngā tikanga o ēnei rā. He kāporeihana hoki tōna hei awahi i ngā whānau i roto i te mate. Ko te ritenga o ngā rautaki o te hapū i roto i ōna wānanga i te tau 1996, i te tau 2011 hoki, ko te hiahia o te hapū ki te awahi, ki te manaaki i āna uri maha tonu, ā ki te whakaora mai anō i te reo me ngā kaupapa Māori. Ka mutu, he maha nga kaupapa ka whakahaerehia i runga i te marae hei whakatinana i aua wawata o te hapū.

E tū nei ahau i te whatitoka o te whare, ka whakamiharo i te hua o te kōrero kua taka mai hei whakanikoniko i te whare kōrero o Ngā Maihi o Tuteao. Kei ōna karakia, ōna pepeha, ōna pūrakau, ōna haka, ōna waiata hoki. Kua whāitihia ēnei kōrero, ā a tōna wā pea ka piri atu anō he kōrero a ētahi o ngā whānau o Ngā Maihi, hēoi kua mārāma te kitea he whānui, he hōhonu o ngā kōrero o Ngā Maihi o Tuteao. Ko te waimarie, ka taea e ngā uri te whātoro i ngā hua o te whare kōrero nei. Ā, kua tuhia ki tōna reo, te reo Māori, hei whāngai ki ngā uri whakaheke. Kōkiri!

Unuhia, unuhia
Unuhia te uru tapu nui o Tane-te-wānanga
Kia wātea, kia māmā
Te wairua, te hinengaro, te tinana
I te ara takatū
Koia rā e Rongo
Whakairi ake ki runga
kia tina, haumi e, hui e, tāiki e!

NGĀ TOKI

28th Maori Battalion. (2013, Hepetema 25). *Ohinemutu 1943: Pohiri for the opening of Tama te Kapua*. <https://www.28maoribattalion.org.nz/audio/ohinemutu-1943-pohiri-opening-tama-te-kapua>

Adams, T. & Hopa, N., Ahuriri-Driscoll, A., Dickenson, D. L. & Ferguson J., Durie, E. T., Hudson, M., King, N. M. P., Lambert, S., Lui, F. W., Mead, A. T. P., Mutu, M., Ormond, A. & Cram, F., Ratima, M. & Ratima, K., Reynolds, P., Royal, T. A. C., Senituli, L., Sodeke, S. O., Waiti, D. (2005). *Tikanga Rangahau Mātauranga Tuku Iho: Traditional knowledge and research ethics conference 004*. Ngā Pae o te Māramatanga.

Alsop, P. & Kupenga, T.R. (2016). *Mauri Ora: Wisdom from the Māori world*. Potton & Burton.

Ballara, H. (1991). *The Origins of Ngāti Kahungunu*. V. U. Wellington, Ed.

Best, E. (1925). *Tūhoe, The Children of the Mist: A sketch of the origin, history, myths and beliefs of the Tūhoe tribe of the Māori of New Zealand, with some account of other early tribes of the Bay of Plenty district* (4th ed.). Vol. 1. A. H. & A. W. Reed.

Best, E. (1925). *Tūhoe, The Children of the Mist: A sketch of the origin, history, myths and beliefs of the Tūhoe tribe of the Māori of New Zealand, with some account of other early tribes of the Bay of Plenty district* (2nd ed.). Vol. 2. A. H. & A. W. Reed.

Best, E (1925). *The Māori Canoe*. A. R. Shearer, Government Printer.

Best, E (1925). *Māori Religion and Mythology Part 1*. A. R. Shearer, Government Printer.

Best, E (1982). *Māori Religion and Mythology Part 2*. P. D. Hasselberg, Government Printer.

Best, E. (1929). *The Whare Kōhanga and its Lore: Comprising data pertaining to procreation, baptism, and infant betrothal, &c.; contributed by members of the Ngāti-Kahungunu tribe of the North Island of New Zealand*. A. R. Shearer, Government Printer.

Black, T. (2000). *Te Hua o te Wananga* (Unpublished Doctoral Thesis). Massey University.

Binney, J. (1995). *Redemption Song: A life of Te Kooti Arikirangi Te Turuki*. Auckland University Press.

- Binney, J. (2009). *Encircled Lands: Te Urewera, 1820-1921*. Bridget Williams Books Limited.
- Buchanan, J. D. H. & Simmons, D. R. (1973). *The Māori History & Place Names of Hawke's Bay*. A. H. & A. W. Reed Ltd.
- Buck, P. (1949). *The Coming of the Māori* (2nd ed). Whitcombe & Tombs Ltd.
- Carter, L. (2003). *Whakapapa and the state: Some case studies in the impact of central government on traditionally organised Maori groups*. Auckland: Unpublished doctoral dissertation, University of Auckland.
- Cowan, J. (1930). *The Maori: Yesterday and To-day*. Whitcombe & Tombs Ltd.
- Crosby, R. D. (2015). *Kūpapa: The Bitter Legacy of Māori Alliances With the Crown*. Penguin Books.
- Davidson, J. (1984). *The Prehistory of New Zealand*. Longman Paul Ltd.
- Durie, M. B. (1995, October). *Te Hoe Nuku Roa Framework - A Māori identity measure*. ASSR NEWS.
- Evans, J. (1997). *Ngā Waka o Neherā: The first voyaging canoes*. Reed Publishing (NZ) Ltd.
- Firth, R. (1972). *Economics of the New Zealand Maori*. R.E. Owen, Government Printer.
- Harvey, L. R. & Pryor, E. A. (1996, June 28-30). *Ngāti Awa ki Rangitāiki, Ngāi Tamaoki, Ngā Maihi, Ngāti Tamawera Wānanga: A discussion document on behalf of certain hapu of Ngāti Awa ki Rangitāiki being Ngāi Tamaoki, Ngā Maihi and Ngāti Tamawera on aspects of hapū whakapapa, history, and traditions* [Paper presentation]. Hekerangi, Te Teko, New Zealand.
- Hawaikirangi-Pere, C. (2013). *Māori Cultural Identity and Education* (Unpublished Masters Thesis). Te Whare Wānanga o Waikato.
- Head, L. (1990) 'Te Ua Haumēne', Dictionary of New Zealand Biography. Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/1t79/te-ua-haumene>
- Hona, D.R. (2014). *Tuteao Marae Wānanga* [Recording]. Hona whānau collection.

Hona, H. (Producer). (2018). *Ngā Pari Kārangaranga: Pūtauaki: He maunga kōrero. Ep.2.* [TV documentary series episode]. Aotahi Media Ltd.

Keenan, D. (1994). *Haere Whakamua, Hoki Whakamuri: Tribal and Hapū perspectives of the past in 19th Century Taranaki* (Unpublished Doctoral Thesis). Te Kunenga ki Purehuroa.

Kereopa, H. J. (2004). *Ngā kereme kei roto i te maru o Ngā Rauru o Ngā Pōtiki me ērā atu o ngā kaitono, te take o te Takutai Moana: Affidavit of Hohepa Joseph Kereopa.* Wellington: Te Rōpū whakamana i te Tiriti.

Mamaku, T. (2011). *Tōku Ao: My whole world* [Unpublished book]. Tepene Mamaku family collection.

Manaia, W.W. L. (1995). *Tūteao: Ngā uri o Ngā Maihi* (Unpublished Masters Thesis). Te Whare Wānanga o Waikato.

Matenga-Kohu, J. (2003). *Nga Korero a nga Tupuna: Mauri Ora.* Kina Film Productions Ltd.

Maxwell, T.K. (2019). *Te Kaunati Hikahika a Ōpōtiki Mai Tawhiti: Ka hika i taku ahi, kimihia e Te Whakatōhea te ara o te tikanga i pai ai te noho i te ao nei* (Unpublished Doctoral Thesis). Te Whare Wānanga o Waikato.

McFarland, A. & Matthews, N., Ngata, W., Lee-Morgan, J. B. J., Tocker, K., Rewi, P., Skerrett, M., Doherty, W., Ferguson, S., Black, T., Hape, H., Dale, H. (2017). *He Kete Whakawaitara: He whakatarā ā-rangahau.* Te Rūnanga o Aotearoa mō te Rangahau i te Mātauranga, NZCER Press.

McLellan, J. (2020). *Raupatu and Compensation in the North-Eastern Bay of Plenty 1865-1874* (Commissioned Report WAI 1750). Waitangi Tribunal.

Mead, H.M. (1984). *The Ngāti Awa Federation of Tribes: Bay of Plenty, New Zealand.* Ngāti Awa Trust Board.

Mead, H. M. & Grove, N. (2004). *Ngā Pepeha a Ngā Tīpuna: The Sayings of the Ancestors.* Victoria University Press.

Mead, H. M. & Gardiner, J. (1995). *Te Kaupapa o te Raupatu i te Rohe o Ngāti Awa: Ethnography of the Ngāti Awa Experience of Raupatu.* (Research Report No.4) Te Rūnanga o Ngāti Awa and the Waitangi Tribunal.

- Mead, H. M. (2003). *Tikanga Māori: Living by Māori values*. Huia Publishers.
- Mitira, T. H. (1972). *Takitimu*. Reed Publishing Ltd.
- Moeke-Pickering, T. (1996). *Māori Identity Within Whānau: A review of literature*. Hamilton: University of Waikato.
- Ngā Maihi (1996, 19-21 Aperira). *Hui Wānanga mo Ngā Maihi Whānui* (Conference report) Tuteao Marae, Te Teko.
- Ngāti Awa Claims Settlement Act 2005 No 28, N.Z.
<https://www.legislation.govt.nz/act/public/2005/0028/1.0/DLM338761.html>
- Ngaropo, P (2015, Maehe 26-29). *Ngā Tapuwae o Awanuiārangi ki Tamaki Makaurau* [Paper presentation].
- Ngaropo, P. (2020, Pepuere 15). *History of Ngā Maihi and Tuteao Marae Wānanga* [Oral presentation]. Tuteao Marae, Te Teko, New Zealand.
- NZ Folk Song. (2015, Mei). *Ruawharo: Tommy Taurima*.
<https://folksong.org.nz/ruawharo/index.html>
- Oliver, S. (1933). 'Ngākaho, Tāmāti - Ngakaho, Tamati', *Dictionary of New Zealand Biography*. Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand.
<https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/2n11/ngakaho-tamati> (accessed 10 May 2021)
- Orbell, M. (1995). *The Illustrated Encyclopedia of Māori Myth and Legend*. Canterbury University Press.
- Orbell, M. (1996). *The Natural World of the Māori*. David Bateman Ltd.
- Parham, W.T. (1985). *James Francis Fulloon: A man of two cultures*. Whakatane & District Historical Society Inc.
- Phillis, T. O. (2002). *Eruera Mānuera*. Huia Publishers.
- Phinney, J. (2001). Ethnic Identity, Immigration and Well-Being: An Interactional Perspective. *Journal of Social Issues*, 57 (3), 493-510.
- Pio, H. (1981). *Ngā Tāonga Tuku Iho a Ngāti Awa: Ko ngā tuhinga a Hamiora Pio, Te Teko* (H. M. Mead, Ed.). Department of Māori, Victoria University of Wellington.
 (Original work published 1885)

- Pohatu, T.W. (2005). *Āta: Growing Respectful Relationships*.
<http://www.kaupapamaori.com/action/21/> Retrieved: 1/7/2013
- Pohuhu, N. (1929). *Te Wānanga: The journal of the Board of Māori Ethnological Research containing its proceedings, and Selected Articles and Reviews on Māori and Polynesian matters*. Whitcombe & Tombs Ltd Printers.
- Raerino, K. (1997). *He tirohanga a Ngāti Awa uri taone mo ngā ahuatanga Māori: An urban Ngāti Awa perspective on identity and culture* (Unpublished Masters Thesis). Te Whare Wānanga o Waikato.
- Rangiahua, S., Kohu, J., Rakuraku, W. (2004). *Te Ao Hou: New origins, old concepts*. Kina Film Productions Ltd.
- Rangihau, J. (1975). *Being Māori*. In M.King (Ed). Te Ao Hurihuri. Auckland. New Zealand.
- Rangihau, J. (1977). *Being Maori*. In M. King (Ed). Te Ao Hurihuri: The World Moves On: Aspects of Maoritanga. Wellington: Hicks Smith.
- Reed, A. W. (1977). *Treasury of Māori Exploration: Legends relating to the first Polynesian explorers of New Zealand*. A.H & A.W. Reed Publishers of NZ.
- Reed, A. W. (1963). *Treasury of Māori Folk Lore*. A.H & A.W. Reed Publishers of NZ.
- Royal, T. A. C. & Marsden, M. (2003). *The Woven Universe: Selected readings of Rev. Māori Marsden*. The Estate of Rev. Māori Marsden.
- Sadler, H. (2007). *Mātauranaga Māori (Māori Epistemology)*. The International Journal of Humanities , 4 (10).
- Shingleton, R. (Producer). (2006). *Taonga: Treasures Of Our Past. To Hang Or Not To Hang. Ep.7*. [TV documentary series episode]. Greenstone Pictures, NZ.
- Simmons, D. R. (1976). *The Great New Zealand Myth*. A. H. & A. W. Reed Ltd.
- Sissons, J. (1991). *Te Waimana: The Spring of Mana : Tuhoe History and the Colonial Encounter*. University of Otago Press.
- Te Kupenga Heritage Committee (2017, 20 Oketopa). *Te Kupenga a Taramainuku 151 Commemoration* (Event Booklet) Te Teko.

- Te Pūhikotuhi o Aotearoa. (2016). *Proceedings of of the Kohimarama Conference, Comprising Nos. 13 to 18 of the "Maori Messenger"*.
<https://nzetc.victoria.ac.nz/tm/scholarly/tei-BIM504Kohi-t1-g1-t1-body1-d2.html>
- Te Rito, J. S. (2007). *Whakapapa: A Framework for understanding identity*. MAI Review.
- Te Rōpū Whakaemi Korero o Ngāti Awa (1999). *Te Kupenga Report*. Te Rōpū Whakaemi Korero o Ngāti Awa.
- Te Rōpū Whakaemi Korero o Ngāti Awa (2000). *Waahii Tapu Sites of Ngāti Awa*. Whakatāne District Council.
- Te Rōpū Whakaemi Korero o Ngāti Awa (2004). *Nga Korero a Nga Tipuna ki Rangitaiki: Nga korero a Tamaoho Waaka Vercoe*. Te Rōpū Whakaemi Korero o Ngāti Awa.
- Te Rōpū Whakaemi Korero o Ngāti Awa (2006). *Nga Korero a Nga Pakeke o Ngāti Awa: Tukuna te reo kia rere*. Te Rōpū Whakaemi Korero o Ngāti Awa.
- Te Rōpū Whakaemi Korero o Ngāti Awa (2009, 30 Akuhata). *Te Pou Arotakenga o nga Tikanga me Te Reo Māori o Ngāti Awa: He arotake inga ahuatanga o te hauora o nga pae korero, pae karanga, karakia tawhito me nga mahi toi a Tanerore* (Cultural assessment report). Te Rōpū Whakaemi Korero o Ngāti Awa.
- Te Rōpū Whakaemi Korero o Ngāti Awa (2015). *Te Kupenga 150th Commemoration*. [Booklet]. Te Rōpū Whakaemi Korero o Ngāti Awa.
- Te Ua, T. K. (2018, March 01). *Ngā Maihi Whaikōrero Wānanga* [Oral presentation]. Tuteao Marae, Te Teko.
- Thomas, D. R., & Nikora, L. W. (1996). Maori, Pakeha and New Zealander: Ethnic and National Identity Among New Zealand Students. *Journal of Intercultural Studies*.
- Tuhoe. (2022). *Our people*. <https://www.ngaituhoe.iwi.nz/people>
- Vercoe, T. K. (2016, December 02-04). *Ngā Maihi Whaikōrero Wānanga* [Oral presentation]. Tuteao Marae, Te Teko.
- Waaka, T. & Te Kāhui Kaumatua o Ngāti Awa. (2007). *Putauaki*. Te Rūnanga o Ngāti Awa.
- Waaka, T. & Te Kāhui Kaumatua o Ngāti Awa. (2007). *Te Waka Mataatua*. Te Rūnanga o Ngāti Awa.

Waaka, T. & Te Kāhui Kaumatua o Ngāti Awa. (2007). *Toi-te-Huatahi*. Te Rūnanga o Ngāti Awa.

Waaka, T. & Te Kāhui Kaumatua o Ngāti Awa. (2007). *Toroa raua ko Wairaka*. Te Rūnanga o Ngāti Awa.

Waitangi Tribunal. (2017). *Te Urewera: WAI894* (Report). Vol1. Printlink, Lower Hutt, Wellington, New Zealand.

Waitangi Tribunal. (2004). *The Mohaka Ki Ahuriri: Wai 201* (Report). Printlink, Lower Hutt, Wellington, New Zealand.

Waitangi Tribunal. (1999). *The Ngāti Awa Raupatu Report* (Report). Legislation Direct.

Wilson, J. G. (1976). *The History of Hawke's Bay: produced as a Centennial Memorial by The Hawke's Bay Centennial Historical Committee*. A. H. & A. W. Reed Ltd.

Wilson, J. (1990). *He Kōrero Pūrākau mō ngā Taunahanahatanga a ngā Tūpuna: Place names of the ancestors a Māori oral history atlas*. New Zealand Geographic Board, Government Printing Office.